

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 31 Vicious Laura

In City C, the person Finn mostly afraid of was not his mother-in-law but Maura's best friend, Laura.

Laura was as vicious as his mother-in-law and didn't agree with his marriage with Maura.

Laura made difficulties for him to make him retreat.

She even found prostitutes to seduce him and threatened him.

Even when Finn and Maura had a wedding, Laura took a scissor and threatened to castrate him, making him be the last eunuch of China.

Finn suffered a lot from Laura.

Fortunately, not long after he got married to Maura, Laura went to the UK to study for a sociology doctorate.

Finn has been happy for that for a long time and hoped that Laura never came back.

He didn't expect that Laura came back without telling them.

Finn got up and took a taxi to the airport with Maura reluctantly.

After a half of hour of waiting at the airport, they saw a fair-skinned, tall woman with large sunglasses walking to them with a suitcase.

The woman was Laura.

Laura is as beautiful as Maura.

Laura's most outstanding feature was her long, slender, white, and straight legs with one-meter length. Even if she doesn't wear high heels, she is still the most attractive.

She has an air of power.

Laura walked to Maura and reached her arms to hold her.

"Baby, I miss you so much," Laura said and kissed Maura's cheek.

Finn had been accustomed to her weird action.

Maura's face turned red and said, "I miss you too."

"Then sleep with me tonight," Laura said knowingly.

Maura flashed her and said, "act normally. Will you?"

Laura said, "what's wrong? You slept with your husband for three years. What's wrong with sleeping with me for one night?"

Maura said, "If you continue, I won't talk to you."

She looked at Finn and felt shy.

"Ok, I stop here. Look at your red cheek," Laura said and smiled.

Laura continued, "I heard that you are in charge of the project of Spring Hill. Congratulations, I didn't expect that you are doing well without me."

Maura said happily, "Finn helped me."

Laura said suspiciously, "Finn? Are you kidding me? He is a delivery man, and how could he help you?"

Maura said, "it's true. Ask him."

Before Finn spoke, Laura said, "I didn't recognize you are Finn. I thought you were the driver. You stood there like wood."

Finn was speechless and knew she said that on purpose.

Maura knew Laura did that on purpose. If Laura continued, Maura afraid that they would have a quarrel at the airport and said quickly, "Laura, I thought you were hungry. Let's go have a meal."

Laura's eyes lit up after hearing what Maura said.

Laura said, "thanks, let's go. I am already bored of the food abroad."

Finn didn't move, and Laura said motionlessly, "Why are you still there? Come to take the luggage."

Finn smiled bitterly and took the luggage.

Maura and Laura walked in front, and Finn followed them behind.

They twittered and chatted all the way, forming a beautiful landscape.

"Maura, did you do that with Finn?" Laura asked.

"What?" Maura asked.

Laura flushed and said, "did you sleep with Finn?"

Maura's face turned red and didn't expect Laura would ask her this.

Laura looked at Maura and opened her mouth, saying, "you are kidding. You got married for three years and is still a virgin?"

Maura's face was even more blushing. She said weakly, "I'm not ready."

Laura said seriously, "how could this possible? This is not an issue of preparation. I didn't know anyone who got married for three years and didn't sleep with her husband. Tell me the truth. Does Finn have some problem concerning that?"

"No," Maura said. Though she wasn't intimate with Finn, she could feel that Finn wanted to sleep with her.

"Then you don't love Finn. If you do, how could you not go to bed for three years," Laura said.

Maura questioned, "do you have to sleep with the person you love?"

"Of course, what else can you do? You are adults," Laura said.

Maura closed her mouth and can be sure that she loves Finn and that Finn loves her too.

Why didn't Finn take the initiative? Should she go to sleep with him first?

Maura felt ashamed and thought she had to find a way to do it this time, or Finn would be embarrassed.

Laura didn't notice Maura's thinking and said, "Maura, if you don't love Finn, how about breaking up with him? I will introduce some friends to you. They all have studied abroad and had a good background. Some of

them have set up factories, while others are conducting transnational trades. Most of them are better than Finn."

"Laura, what are you talking about?" Maura said and realized what Laura was talking about.

She added, "I won't leave Finn unless he wants to leave me."

Laura said, "Maura, you deserve better." Even after three years, Laura still thought Finn didn't deserve Maura's love. Maura has been in charge of the project, and her future is promising, while Finn is just a delivery man. The gap between them will get wider.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 32 Salary

Maura said, "Stop here, Laura. Maybe Finn is not good from your perspective and doesn't deserve my love, but in my opinion, he is the best man in the world, and I am the person who doesn't deserve his love."

Laura said, "Ok." She wanted to say more but swallowed her words after seeing Maura's serious expression.

They left the airport, and Maura reached out to take a taxi.

Laura hesitated and asked, "Maura, you don't have a car?"

Maura shook her head and said, "I haven't gotten the driver's license."

"What about Finn?" Laura said and looked at Finn.

Maura wanted to explain to Finn, "I don't have money to buy a car."

Laura frowned and was speechless. She thought that what kind of man even did not have a car.

Maura sighed and thought she should buy a car for Finn to make him not embarrassed when she earned enough money.

They took a taxi to a restaurant.

To welcome Laura, Maura specially reserved this restaurant called Moon Villa. It was said that the chef of here is a descendant of the Qing Dynasty's royal chef.

Maura and Laura held their hands and walked in front, and Finn followed behind.

The restaurant's overall decoration was antiquity, and tables, chairs, and benches were all made of black wood, which exudes a light fragrance.

"Excuse me, is there any box available?" Maura asked politely.

The waitress said with a professional smile, "sorry, there is no box available."

Maura was a little disappointed and asked, "what about the hall?"

The waitress shook her head and said apologetically, "sorry, there is no space."

Maura nodded and said, "then, let's go."

They were about to leave and saw three men in different styles walking to them.

"Jake?" Laura looked at the tallest man of them and asked.

The man looked back and said surprisingly, "Laura, when did you come back?"

"I just came back," Laura said motionlessly.

"Why don't you call me to pick you up?" Jake said enthusiastically and ignored Finn but looked at Maura for a moment. He rolled his eyes and said, "are you coming here to eat?"

Laura nodded and said, "unfortunately, there is no place."

Jake said, "that's ok. I booked a big box, and there is still more place. You can come if you don't mind."

"Thanks, no," Maura said and noticed Jake's friends were looking at her. She didn't want Finn to be jealousy.

However, Laura said, "ok."

Maura glanced at Finn with embarrassment and asked for his opinion.

Finn knew what Maura was thinking. He wasn't afraid of them.

Finn smiled and nodded.

Jake looked at Finn and Maura and asked Laura, "who are they?"

"She is Maura Shawn, my best friend," Laura replied without introducing Finn.

Maura frowned and felt upset.

Finn was ok and knew Laura wanted to take this chance to embarrass him.

Maura Shawn? She was famous recently, so Jake had heard her before. She seemed to be more beautiful than people said.

Jake said with eagerness, "Maura, nice to meet you. I am Jake, the president of the Group of Jose."

"Nice to meet you too," Maura replied politely.

The Group of Jose is a hotel chain group and developed many large hotels in City C.

The Concord Hotel, where Scott held a celebration banquet for Maura, was one of the hotels developed by the Group of Jose.

It was conservatively estimated that Jake's net worth is at least one billion yuan.

Later, Jake introduced his friends, who had a good background.

The slender, tall man wearing glasses is Harden, the son of the head of the western district of the City C. In contrast, the fat man who has been staring at Maura all the time is York. The latter's family was running jewelry businesses and owned three jewelry stores in the western district in the City C.

After Jake's introduction, the two men looked prouder.

Jake turned to Finn dressing in ordinary clothes. He thought Finn was the driver or guard but realized his identity after Finn sat by Maura and Laura.

To make sure, Jake asked, "who are you?"

"I'm Finn."

Jake's expression remained the same but laughed at Finn in his heart. He knew Finn was the son-in-law of Shawn's family.

York narrowed his eyes and asked, "are you Maura's husband?"

"Yes," Finn said calmly.

York continued, "I heard that you are a delivery man. Is that true?"

Finn replied with a smile, "what's wrong with my job?"

York shook his head and said, "nothing, I'm just curious about your salary."

Finn said honestly, "Four or five thousand. Six or seven thousand yuan when I work harder."

York laughed out and said, "it's pretty good. It's almost half of the employees' salaries who worked in my jewelry store."

Maura felt angry about what York said.

Jake said as if he wanted to help Finn, "is there any vacancy in your jewelry store? If there is, how about asking Finn to work in your store?"

York's face trembled and said, "there is. If Finn is willing to come over, I will pay him 15 thousand a month, no, 20 thousand a month."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 33 Laura's Thoughts

"Twenty thousand yuan?" Jake Song seemed a little surprised. He looked at Finn Chen and asked, "Mr. Chen, frankly speaking, the salary York Zhao offered is very attractive. If you don't mind, you can work there. We are all familiar with each other. I believe York won't mistreat you."

Laura Xu looked at Finn with a straight face. It was her real purpose. Since she couldn't persuade Maura to take the initiative to leave Finn, she could only start from Finn. She wanted to let Finn realize that he and Maura were not people of the same world through Jake and York. It was better to quit earlier, lest Finn brought disgrace on himself.

Finn forced a smile. York and Jake unexpectedly played a scene in front of his face.

"I appreciate the kindness of Mr. Song and Mr. Zhao, but I like to deliver food. I can't handle a noble job in jewelry stores." Finn said it sincerely.

Looking at Finn's indifferent expression on his face, Laura's teeth itched with anger--what a lazy worm! And he was so shameless. He knew that he didn't deserve Maura, but also pestered Maura.

"Mr. Chen is joking. You can marry Miss Shawn, so how can you not work in a jewelry store?" Jake smiled falsely.

"Mr. Chen. Miss Shawn is so beautiful and capable that she became the person in charge of the Project of Spring Hill at a young age. If others know that Miss Shawn's husband is a delivery man, I'm afraid she would be embarrassed." York smiled, but his words were full of provocation.

"What does my face have to do with you?" Maura Shawn spoke coldly. She didn't know why Finn had such a good temper. If Jake and York had ridiculed her, she would have slammed the door and left.

York smiled with embarrassment, "Miss Shawn, don't be angry. I am joking."

Maura snorted coldly, ignored them.

The box's atmosphere was awkward, and no one thought that Maura should be so protective of Finn.

Laura sighed. She found herself underestimating the thickness of Finn's face, and even underestimated Maura's love for Finn.

"I'm going to the bathroom." Laura got up slowly. She was going out to calm down.

After going out, Laura washed her face in the bathroom and was just about to leave, but there came a fat, bald man with a golden chain.

The pungent smell of alcohol came, so Laura subconsciously took a step to the left. The drunk man unexpectedly rushed directly to Laura with an evil smile, and his hands were reaching toward Laura's boobs.

Laura's delicate face turned cold. She directly kicked in the heavysset man's stomach.

The heavysset man had been kicked back two steps by Laura. He was not angry, but a sensual smile appeared on his fat face: "Hey, little bitch, I like that."

"Disgusting!" Laura swore in disgust and turned to leave.

"You bitch, what the hell are you pretending to be? Dressed so scantily. Aren't you a whore? I will give you 100,000, and you sleep with me for one night! " The heavysset man swearing walked up, stretched out his hand toward Laura's slender waist.

"Slap--"

Laura didn't be polite to him. She instantly slapped the heavysset man in his face.

This slap took Laura's full strength, and the heavysset man's face became swollen directly.

"F***! You little bitch. I will kill you!" The heavysset man suddenly was furious, picked up the bottle, and rushed towards Laura.

Laura was a woman, after all. She had never seen this scene. Seeing the bottle came at herself, Laura was so scared that she even forgot to escape.

Laura could only watch the bottle fall on her forehead.

Laura subconsciously closed her eyes, but unexpectedly, the bottle did not fall.

Laura couldn't help but open her eyes, but saw a big hand, holding the broken bottle.

It was Finn Chen who held the bottle.

It took a long time before Laura reacted that Finn, the worm, saved her.

Finn quickly seized the bottle from the heavysset man's hand.

"You are drunk." Finn glanced at the furious man, lightly said.

"Drunk? Bullshit, F*** your mother!" The heavyset man was ashamed and angry, and he smashed it toward Finn without saying anything.

Finn shook his head and kicked the heavyset man on his calf. The heavyset man immediately fell flat on his face, like a dog was eating shit.

Laura's lips were slightly parted. She thought: Was Finn such a tough role?!

"Laura, what's wrong with you?" At this moment, hearing the movement, Jake and York came over.

"This dead pig wants to take advantage of me." Laura pointed to the heavyset man on the ground and said it coldly.

Jake's eyes flashed with a violent color--Laura could be counted as one of his guests. If this dead pig took advantage of Laura, Jake would lose his face too.

"F***!" Jake stepped forward and trampled directly on the back of the hand of the heavyset man.

Crack--

The heavyset man miserably cried, and his hand bone was estimated to be crushed by Jake directly.

"How dare you! To put upon Laura?! Perhaps you don't know how to spell 'death,' huh?!" York also walked up, kicking a few feet at the heavyset man's face.

After several punches and kicks, the poor man could only breathe in but not puff out.

Finn frowned slightly--these people were a little harsh. They directly wanted to beat the man to death. Looking at the clothes worn by this the heavysset man, they were all famous brands, so the man wasn't a nobody.

If anything happened, Jake and other people would suffer.

"Well, enough. Another blow and the man will die." Finn kindly reminded that. It was not that he sympathized with the heavysset man. Still, Finn and Maura would also be implicated if the heavysset man died.

"Are you scared? If he was killed, you are not responsible anyway." Looking at Finn, York said it disdainfully.

"Don't say that he isn't dead. If he died, I could handle this matter." Harden Wang, a tall and thin young man, said that. It seemed that he was confident about it.

Finn shook his head and stopped talking.

Laura sighed at the bottom of her heart. Finally, she accumulated some affection for Finn, and it soon disappeared. Finn was too timid, and his behavior was not a man should have.

"Forget it; let's go back and continue to eat." Laura fell dispirited and said that.

"Okay, it's up to Sister Laura." York kicked the heavysset man again and laughed.

Several people went back to the box again. After they were seated, Jake looked at Finn again and said, "If you are afraid, you can go back first."

Finn smiled and said nothing--Jake provoked him in such an approach. How childish.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 34 Tear Your Mouth

Shortly after they returned to the private room, several other strong men got out of the other room. Their faces changed when they saw the half-dead heavysset man with the golden chain lying on the ground.

"Bro!"

"Bro, what happened?"

They hurriedly helped the heavysset man into the room.

At the moment, in the room, a man in a flowered shirt was sitting on the sofa. There were also a few raddled gorgeous women in short skirts on the left and right sides of him.

After seeing the heavysset man's terrible appearance, the man in the flowered shirt suddenly took on a ghastly expression.

"Who did it?!" The man spoke grimly, and the women sitting beside him could not help but shudder, obviously afraid of him.

"Lord Gu, I don't know them, but they are in this restaurant." The heavysset man spoke weakly, and the viciousness in his eyes was unabashed.

"Find them out and kill them!" Lord Gu waved his hand and said grimly.

Galen Zhou came from City Y and sought him for protection. Just before, he announced that he had the final say in City C. However, Galen was beaten into such a tragic look on his site. How can Lord Gu not be angry!

"Yes, Lord Gu."

Several younger gangsters helped Galen to search room by room. Suddenly, the entire Moon Villa was turned upside down.

The boss hurried over after hearing the incident. However, when he saw it was Thad Gu looking for someone, he immediately shut up.

He knew Thad Gu. Because his hand was cut by someone a few days ago, Thad was in extreme anger these days. No one dared to irritate him.

Those gangsters were very efficient. Within five minutes, they found the room Jake Song.

After rushing into the room, Galen's eyes were full of anger as he saw Jake Song and York Zhao.

Enemies meet, particularly hate. Without saying anything, Galen picked up a wine bottle and rushed towards Jake.

Jake frowned. Unexpectedly, this Galen just went out for a while and called such a large group of people. However, he was the young master of The Group of Jose, so he also had some power. It was impossible to surrender now.

After a grim snort, Jake kicked Galen on his back. Galen fell to the ground and knocked over the table and chairs.

The lackeys behind Galen were shocked for a moment. Apparently, they did not expect that Jake would dare to beat him in front of so many people.

"Shit! Beat him!"

After recovered from the shock, those lackeys scolded and immediately walked towards Jake.

That sneered and greeted them without fear, only one second, and those men fell to the ground together with Galen.

"Bah, a bunch of jerks!"

Jake was quite proud. He was a five-segment taekwondo black belt. It was way too easy for him to beat some untrained lackeys.

"Cool, Jake! See this rubbish. They dare not be arrogant next time," York Zhao also spit at them, scolding.

"Laura, Miss Shawn, are you okay?" Jake turned around and wiped his hands, facing Maura Shawn and Laura Xu. A gentle smile appeared on his handsome face.

Laura shook her head. Maura hesitated then said: "I'm fine."

"Good. These people dare to make waves in Moon Villa, indicating that they have a certain background. But with me here, you can rest assured that no one dares to hurt you." Jake said confidently. After that, he pretended to glance at Maura inadvertently, hoping to see her admiring gaze.

But who knows, Maura's attention was all on Finn Chen.

Suddenly, anger erupted in Jake's eyes. Was there anything good about this waste? Why Maura admire him that much?

Laura also sighed. After these people rushed in, she had been observing Finn's action. She thought that Finn would rush up like Jake, but she didn't expect that Finn did nothing.

Such an action was an expression of a coward in Laura's eyes.

Compared with Jake, Finn was a coward. She didn't know why Maura admired him.

"Bro, how to deal with them? Should I call someone to chop their hands?" York Zhao asked. He knew many big potatoes, so he didn't fear of such things.

"Dare you!" Hearing these words, the faces of the gangsters on the ground suddenly turned pale.

"I dare to do everything." York walked over and kicked the young man fiercely.

"Our Lord Gu will not let you go!" The young man mentioned Thad again.

"Lord Gu? Who is Lord Gu?" York smiled disdainfully and said: "On this part of the city, there is only one Lord, and that is Lord Song!"

Jake nodded slightly. He was happy to hear York's flattery.

"In front of our Lord, your Lord Gu is just shit!" York's tone was extremely arrogant.

"Is it?!"

York had just finished speaking. Outside the door of their room, there was a thick voice full of anger.

Thad Gu walked in with a group of people.

Unlike the few younger lackeys brought by Galen just now, these guys behind Thad were elite. They were all hands-on players. Their murderousness was far more than the previous ones!

Soaring murderousness swept over, in a flash, cold sweat oozed from York's back.

The fat is in the fire!

York's face turned pale, and he looked at Jake.

Jake's face was also pale. He was not a fool. The group of people in front of him was obviously not cowards. The man in the middle was even more aggressive than anyone else.

"Who said I was shit just now?" Thad's expression was calm, but anyone could feel that there was raging anger under his calmness.

"Bro, I... I'm kidding." York grinned.

Thad Gu took a step forward, looked at him calmly, and asked, "How about playing a joke with you?"

"Bro, you... what kind of joke do you want to play with me?" York's forehead was covered with cold sweat, and his calf shook.

"Tear your mouth." Thad smiled.

As soon as his voice fell, two tattooed men stood up.

York shake like jelly. He was sure that Thad didn't even joke with him, these two men would tear his mouth!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 35 Thad Was Moody

"Bro, let's talk first..." Jake Song stepped forward, intending to help York Zhao, but was kicked back.

Jake couldn't control himself to step back and hit the table in the room.

Jake's face turned pale. One kick made him felt his organs misplaced. He knew they had met a malicious man, who was of great strength!

Jake's strength was as powerless as the tickle in front of such a man.

"Please...please spare me...Ah!" Seeing even Jake was beaten back, York knelt and begged, but the malicious man put his hand in York's mouth.

"PSST!"

The malicious man tore York's mouth, a long wound appearing from York's mouth to ear.

York screamed, rolling on the ground.

This bloody scene made Maura Shawn and Laura Xu horrified.

Finn Chen shook his head. He didn't expect the person behind the heavyset man was Thad Gu, whose hand had been cut just a few days ago.

Thad's attentions were all to Jake and York, none of them to Finn in the corner.

"Bro, I'm Jake Song. My father is the president of Jose Group." Jake became humble. This man was too malicious, indicating his identity was not simple.

"Jose Group? Your father is the president of it?" Thad looked at Jake, asking.

Jake nodded. "Yes, my father is the president of it. Do you know him?"

"You call me bro?" Thad felt something funny, squinting with a smile.

Jake was stunned. Or should he call this man uncle?

"Do you know what your father calls me?" Thad asked.

"What?" Jake felt something wrong.

"Slap!"

Thad slapped on Jake's face, sneering. "Your father has to call me lord Thad, and what fool are you to call me bro?"

Bang!

Jake's mind exploded. He finally knew who this man was!

Many people were named Thad, but only one person could be called Lord Thad!

It was Thad Gu!

Jake's face turned pale. After he returned home, his father told him that there was a man named Thad Gu, who he couldn't offend in the eastern of this city. Thad was moody, and someone powerful was behind him.

Even Jake's father had to be respectful in front of Thad.

"Lord Thad, I'm wrong. Please, for my father's sake, let me go." Jake immediately knelt and began to beg. Now, faced with the threat to life, he had put the beauty out of the earth.

"Let you go?" Thad smiled, looking at the heavysset man. "You should ask my brother."

"Sir, please let me go. I can give you money, a lot of money. 10,000,000! I can give you 10,000,000!" Jake cried.

The heavysset man sneered. "10,000,000? I'm just worth 10,000,000 in your eyes?"

"F**k you!" The man hit Jake's head with a chair, blood bursting out on Jake's head.

"I can give you twice, and I need your legs!" The man looked fiendish, taking a knife and about to stabbing Jake's leg.

"Stop!"

Just at this moment, Laura stepped out with a pale face. Since Jake had intended to help her, she couldn't watch his legs be broken.

The man laughed. "You bitch, I think you have already run away."

Thad looked at Laura with interest, as well, eyes full of lust. Laura's looking could compare with Maura's, and moreover, she was now frightened, looking delicate and charming.

"Beauty, is this coward your boyfriend?" Thad asked.

Laura Xu shook her head. "Lord Thad, it was your brother who caused trouble first..."

"So, you're talking reasons now?" Thad's face turned cold.

"No...I don't mean that..." Laura was horrified.

The heavyset man laughed. "Lord Thad, don't talk too much with this bitch. Take him back directly, and let her talk on the bed tonight."

Thad licked his lips with lust. "Beauty, how about my brother's idea..."

"No!"

Thad Gu was interrupted by a tremulous voice.

Thad turned around and then was shocked to see it was Maura Shawn. F**k! Why had she been here? Then he turned his eyes left and saw a familiar face.

Suddenly, Thad felt his cold sweat flowing down!

"Haha, Lord Thad, you're so lucky. Have you expected this beautiful girl in such a small room? Could you please give me these two girls when you finished your enjoyment?" The heavysset man hadn't seen that Thad's face was full of fright.

He walked to Maura, with a lewd smile.

"F**k you!"

Seeing the man is being close to Maura, Thad rushed to him and kicked his butt.

Thad was afraid of Finn's misunderstanding, so he kicked the man with his whole strength, directly kicking the man to the ground.

The man was stunned. "Load Thad..."

"Slap!"

"Are you mad? How can you dare to touch Miss Shawn?" Thad Gu was so relentless that he slapped once and again on the man's face, making the people here stunned.

What was going on?

Didn't Thad treat the man as his brother just now? How could his attitude change so fast?

Thad Gu was indeed as moody as his father said, Jake thought.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 36 The Man Behind Her

However, Maura Xia was the most shocked person at the moment. When she saw Thad Gu, she had had an inexplicable fear in her heart. She thought that she would be humiliated this time she met Thad Gu.

But unexpectedly, Thad Gu seemed scared out of his wits. He didn't have any commanding presence.

What had happened?

Finn Chen's expression was odd. He might be the only one who knew why Thad Gu was so different.

Last time, he had chopped off Thad Gu's hand, so that Thad Gu would not dare to reveal anything about him.

So when Thad Gu saw him, he had to pretend that he didn't know Finn Chen.

Thad Gu slowly stood up and smiled at Maura Xia, "Miss Xia, I'm sorry. If I knew you were eating here, I would not dare to disturb you."

Laura Xu was stupefied. Was that Thad Gu? Why was he timid in front of Maura Xia?

Song Jun and York Zhao, who was lying half-dead on the ground, were even more regretful. If they had known that Maura Xia was so fierce, they would not have made trouble for themselves.

Maura Xia stared at Thad Gu blankly. She didn't understand why Thad Gu was so afraid of her.

"Miss Xia, I'm sorry to hurt your friends. But don't worry, I'll send them to the hospital. They won't have any problems. My brother is not sensible.

For having frightened you and this young lady, I will let him send you RMB 5,000,000. ”

Thad Gu was a smart man. From the moment he saw Finn Chen, he knew that the relationship between Finn Chen and Song Jun, York Zhao was not good. Therefore, for York Zhao and Song Jun, Thad Gu could only pay for their medical expenses. But for Maura Xia and Laura Xu, even if they were not hurt, RMB 5,000,000 was a small amount, because she was Finn Chen’s woman!

“You, you...” Maura Xia couldn’t ask Thad Gu why he was so afraid of herself.

Thad Gu knew what she wanted to say, but he didn’t dare to explain, so he quickly said: “Miss Xia, I’m going to send them to the hospital. Don’t worry.”

After that, Thad Gu hurried out of the room. He was afraid of what Finn Chen would do to him if he were to say something wrong.

Maura Xia returned to her mind after Thad Gu went out of the room. She thought: The problem is solved just like that?

“Maura, why was Thad Gu so afraid of you? ” Laura Xu asked in a hurry.

Maura Xia answered with a bitter smile, “If I say I don’t know why, will you believe it?”

“You don’t know?” Laura Xu was stunned.

“Yes.” Maura Xia nodded gently and told her what happened in the Golden Time Club.

After hearing the story, Laura Xu couldn't believe it.

There was no problem with the story at that time, but now it was full of loopholes. Could the police make Thad Gu so scared of Maura Xia?

"Finn, do you know Thad Gu?" Laura Xu's eyes set on Finn Chen, her woman's intuition told her that this matter had something to do with Finn Chen.

Finn Chen shrugged his shoulders and said innocently, "Are you kidding? I'm a delivery man. How can I know such a big shot?"

"Really?" Laura Xu was full of suspicion.

"If you don't believe it, just ask Thad Gu." Finn Chen uttered.

Maura Xia also thought that this matter had something to do with Finn Chen, but it was hard to believe. If Finn Chen had the power to make Thad Gu afraid of him, then what was he doing during these three years in the Xia family?

Laura Xu didn't press on the matter, but she was suspicious of Finn Chen. She suddenly remembered that when Song Jun beat Galen Zhou, Finn Chen reminded Song Jun not to go too far. It meant that Finn Chen knew that Galen Zhou was no ordinary man and would cause trouble in the future.

But none of them took Finn Chen's words seriously.

It seemed that Finn Chen was no simple man!

"Mr. Gu, what is that woman's background?" After walking out of the room, Galen Zhou could not help asking. After all, he saw the fearless Thad Gu quiver in front of that woman.

Thad Gu took a deep breath and said, "That woman is an ordinary person, but the man standing behind her is fierce!"

"The man behind her?" Galen Zhou was confused. What Thad Gu was afraid of was not Maura Xia, but the plain man behind her!

"He chopped off my hand." Thad Gu sighed.

"What?! Mr. Gu, your hand ..." Galen Zhou was full of horror. He didn't understand why Thad Gu was afraid of the man at first. But after Thad Gu said this, he realized that that man could take Thad Gu's life!

"Mr. Gu, you have saved my worthless life." Galen Zhou immediately felt gratitude for Thad Gu's violent beating. If Thad Gu just didn't hit him and let him touch the woman, he would have been dead.

Those who could cut off Thad Gu's hand and made Thad Gu didn't dare to retaliate must be a fierce man!

"In the future, run as far as you can if you see that person." Thad Gu admonished.

"Yes, yes, Mr. Gu. " Galen Zhou nodded.

Thad Gu was true to his words. Quickly after Finn Chen and Maura Xia went home, someone brought them a bank card.

RMB 3,000,000!

Maura Xia was shocked. She didn't expect Thad Gu to really send it.

Maura Xia did not know how to deal with the money.

Finn Chen suggested her to split it in half with Laura Xu.

Since Thad Gu had sent it, there was no reason to refuse it.

"Finn, I'll buy you a car." After thinking about it, Maura Xia decided to take RMB 500,000 from the RMB 1,500,000 to buy a car for Finn Chen.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 37 The Aggravating Aunt

Finn Chen hesitated and wanted to refuse. After all, there was still a Koenigsegg worth more than RMB 20,000,000 in his villa in Spring Hill.

However, after seeing Maura Xia's earnest eyes, Finn Chen couldn't bear to refuse.

"OK." Finn Chen agreed.

He had a strange feeling after agreeing. Did this mean that he's living off a woman?

"Shall we go and see the car tomorrow?" Maura Xia smiled sweetly.

"Sure." Finn Chen's replied.

The next morning, they arrived at a 4S store early. It took them only an hour to see the car and pick it up.

When Finn Chen came out of the 4S store in a brand-new Audi A6, Maura Xia had an indescribable look on her lovely face.

Although the price of this Audi A6 was less than that of Koenigsegg, Finn Chen felt comfortable sitting in the car.

"Finn, do you prefer boys or girls?" Maura Xia tilted her head and asked.

Finn Chen was dumbfounded.

"It doesn't matter, as long as you are the mother, I will love it no matter what." Finn Chen said truthfully.

Maura Xia blushed, "Then let's have a..."

"Bang."

Before Maura Xia finished speaking, she saw a figure appeared from the side and then fell in front of the car.

Insurance Fraud?

Finn Chen squinted his eyes. He didn't expect to meet someone like this just after he bought a new car. Moreover, judging from the woman's skill, it was not the first time she did this.

Does she specialize in insurance fraud? Finn Chen sneered, then he stepped on the gas pedal fiercely. Like a tiger out of the cage, the black Audi roared towards the woman lying on the ground.

Finn Chen seemed like he wanted to crush the woman!

"Finn! What are you doing?"

Maura Xia opened her mouth in horror.

Finn Chen's face was expressionless.

"Ah! Murder!"

Seeing the black Audi rolling towards her, the middle-aged woman screamed and got up.

Finn Chen then stepped on the brake.

The black car stopped abruptly. The distance between the middle-aged woman and the car was only one foot. If Finn Chen had just stepped on the brake half a second late, the middle-aged woman would have flown away.

The middle-aged woman was quivering with fear.

If she just laid on the ground, the Audi would really run her over!

"Auntie?" Maura Xia blurted out.

Finn Chen frowned. He realized that the professional fraud was Maura Xia's aunt Fay Sun. Two years ago, Fay Sun brought her son to Xia's house. She wanted to borrow RMB 500,000 from Leah Lin as soon as she arrived. She said it was for his son's marriage.

Of course, Leah Lin didn't have that much money. Even if she had, she couldn't lend it to Fay Sun.

After not getting the money, Fay Sun left with his son filled with anger. She even stole Maura Xia's wallet.

After that, she didn't admit it that she stole. Maura Xia got so angry that she didn't sleep well for several days.

Finn Chen remembered Fay Sun very clearly.

She was the most aggravating person in the family.

Finn Chen and Maura Xia saw Fay Sun standing in front of the car. Fay Sun also saw them through the windshield.

How could it be this loser?!

For a moment, Fay Sun's expression changes were amusing to watch.

First, it was fear. Then it gradually turned into shock. After that, Fay Sun's face was full of anger.

"Bang bang bang."

Fay Sun walked and knocked on the car window.

Finn Chen rolled down the window and gave Fay Sun a cold look.

"You dickhead! You almost killed me just now!" Fay Sun swore at him.

"Auntie, you got to the front of the car yourself." Maura Xia said coldly.

"You bitch! What do you mean? What do you mean when I got in front of the car myself? This wimp drove into me. If I hadn't reacted quickly, I would have been killed by this worthless wretch today!" Fay Sun put her hands on her hips. It was almost like Finn Chen was the fraud.

"Someone like you deserves it." Finn Chen sneered.

Fay Sun's face suddenly changed.

"What did you say?! Finn Chen, you spineless coward! I'll tear up your mouth!"

"Tear up my mouth?" Finn Chen opened the door and bumped her.

Fay Sun fell sitting on the ground.

"You... What are you going to do?" Fay Sun was flustered.

"Don't you want to tear up my mouth? Come on, tear it up!" Finn Chen exclaimed.

"Finn Chen, don't be a fool. I'm your aunt! If you dare to hit me, Grant Xia and Leah Lin will not let you go!" Fay Sun did not understand why Finn Chen was so bold today.

"Mom!" Just then, a thick voice rang out.

Fay Sun saw her savior, and her face lit up.

"Son, you are just in time!"

Finn Chen turned to look. He saw a fierce-looking man came with an iron bar. Finn Chen also knew this man. It was Fay Sun's son Dalton Lin. He was in his thirties, but he still didn't have a job. He partied with his gang friends all day long. His reputation was awful.

"Mom, is this bastard bullying you?" Dalton Lin stared at Finn Chen.

"Son, he's Finn Chen. Don't you know him?" Fay Sun reminded him.

"Finn Chen?" Dalton Lin frowned. The man in front of him did seem familiar. He seemed to have met him two years ago.

"Is he the useless son-in-law of my third uncle?" Dalton Lin asked while raising his eyebrows.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 38 Finn's Speciality

"That's him! My son, this coward is so arrogant now. I have just walked on the road, while he wanted to kill me with his car! He is so unreasonable that he even wanted to hit me when I argued with him. My dear son, fortunately, you came in time." Fay complained with a wronged look.

Dalton Lin heard the name of Coward Finn though he hadn't been to Shawn's Family in the past two years. People said Finn was a coward who anyone could curse and bully. Dalton's face suddenly went grim, as he considered this. He looked at Finn grimly. "Which hand did you use to hit my mother just now?"

"Dalton, he didn't hit your mother." Maura Shawn was furious. People would always minimize problems and hide issues when they encountered relatives. However, Fay always liked adding fuel to the fire to make things more terrible.

"Shut up! I don't ask you! Bitch." Dalton gave Maura a cold stare. As his cousin, Maura didn't help him but sided with Finn.

"What did you say?" Finn's face scowled.

Dalton felt scared out when he saw Finn's gelid eyes. Was this the coward who was even afraid to speak loudly before?

"What? As my cousin, instead of speaking for me, she speaks for an outsider. What a bitch!" He said plausibly.

Finn almost laughed out when he heard these words. Did Dalton think that a cousin was closer than a husband?

"It's right! My son is Maura's cousin, anyhow! What about you? You are just a good-for-nothing gigolo! What right do you have to argue with my son?" Because her son was at her side, Fay felt confident.

"Aunt! You should treat him more politely!" Maura could not bear anymore. "Finn is not the sort of man. Even if he is, it has nothing to do with you."

Maura turned to look at Dalton coldly. "What's more, I have no cousin like you! Please don't put the feather in your own cap! And you should understand that Finn is ten times even a hundred times more important than your family combined in my mind."

These words immediately made Fay and Dalton furious. Especially Fay felt irritated. "How can you say that? Do you have any seniority rule? Is that how your mother taught you to talk?"

"I have no elders like you!" Maura shouted.

"What? Having no elders like me?" Fay was trembling with anger, voice turning shrill. She turned to glance at Dalton, then says, "My son! Give her a slap in the mouth! Let me teach her for the sake of her mother!"

Dalton stepped to Maura and raised his hand.

"Slap!"

A clear slap sounded. But instead of Maura, it was Dalton who had been slapped!

Dalton covered his face and felt a ring ringing in the ears.

Fay was stunned with shock. Did Finn, the coward, slapped her son? Suddenly, Fay rushed to Finn.

"I kill you!"

"Slap!"

Finn sneered, slapping Fay to the ground.

"F**k you!" Dalton took a crowbar and then rushed to Finn with red eyes.

Seeing this, Maura subconsciously pulled Finn, intending to pull him behind her to protect him.

But Finn didn't step back. He walked forward to Dalton.

Then Maura saw a sense she would never forget. Dalton swung down the crowbar with all his might to Finn's head, but Finn just grabbed it casually.

Dalton's eyes widened, trying his best to pull it from Finn's hand, but the crowbar didn't move even a little.

Dalton's face turned red, and the veins stood out on his temples.

Finn sneered, snatching the crowbar easily. He grabbed Dalton's arm and then threw Dalton to the ground.

How could Finn be so good at fighting? Maura was stupefied. She used to think Finn an ordinary person with no outstanding abilities, but today, Finn had shown his speciality.

Finn was so mighty to such easily throw a heavysset man like Dalton!

Dalton felt his bones broken. He now began to fear Finn. He couldn't know why such a coward had such terrible strength.

"Help! Help! Someone comes to help us."

"A merciless monster wants to kill an old woman! Someone helps!"

Fay began to cry, wishing to attract people's attention.

Her method was useful. People always liked watching the argument, so many came over, watching and talking.

"Help me. This merciless bastard bought us money two years ago, and he promised to return soon. But he hasn't returned the money yet, and wanted to kill me by his car just now!"

"My son came here to help me, but has been beaten like this!"

"God helps us!"

Fay cried with tears.

"Nonsense! Don't listen to her!" Maura felt irritated. Fay had shown her what the shamelessness was.

People around preferred to believe Fay's words. Finn's car was just there, and Dalton was groaning on the ground. Everyone would believe Fay when he saw this.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 39 Dash Cam?

"Not only trying to get away from giving back the money that you borrowed, but you also want to kill the person who lent you the money, your heart is so dark!"

"If you have enough money to buy an Audi A6, why didn't you payback!" Maura screamed back

"He is a beast in disguise as a human, and he could do so many things that humans can't do."

The passersby spoke up with confusion, and many of them were standing beside Fay's mother and child.

"Everyone! Listen to me. She is my aunt. when she saw my husband bought a new car, she deliberately blackmailed me..." Maura burst into tears.

But passersby didn't want to listen to her explanation at all.

"Right! This blackmailing has to come out, and it is obvious that you are borrowing money and blaming it on others." Maura insists.

"Funny, is there any aunt who would blackmail her niece?" she replied

"Those rich people were bad guys."

People keep talking as if Finn and Maura have committed an unforgivable crime.

Fay glanced at Finn and Maura proudly. The meaning of provocation from her eyes was so obvious.

Looking at Fay's proud face, Maura got angrier, but this time, she couldn't do anything, as everyone was not on her side.

"You said that I had borrowed 500.000 yuan from you?"

This time, Finn replied coldly.

"Yeah, two years ago, you asked me to lend you money for business, and I lend it to you, my money from selling a house. You said you would give it back to me within a month, but it has been delayed for two years..."
Fay replied straightforwardly, those who didn't know, wouldn't realize that she is lying.

Finn asked, "where was the receipt for the loan? if you borrowed me a lot of money, you should have given me a receipt for giving me a loan."

"Receipt for a loan?" Fay's eyes dodged, and she said bravely, "I left it at home, why would I take such an important note casually."

Finn smiled and continued asking, "Alright, let's not talk about the receipt for the loan in advance, you just said that I want to kill you, did you have any evidence?"

"Evidence?" Fay screamed, "I was almost killed by you, that is the evidence."

"Does that mean that you can't give me any evidence?" Finn replied calmly.

Because of Finn's words like this, the passersby began to raise their eyebrow. They used to believe Fay as soon as she cried and shouted, they believed that both Finn and Maura are the crime's culprits. But now they started questioning the things that Fay said due to the abnormal reaction from Fay.

"I... I don't care. It was a fact that you hit my son and me, my son is lying on the ground with those injuries. Those injuries couldn't be done by himself", Fay continued to make up reasons.

"I admit that I am the one who injured your son," Finn admitted lightly.

"You hear that! You all hear that! This animal has admitted that he injured my son. Those injuries on my son are all done by him!" seeing that Finn dared to admit it himself, Fay's face becomes happy.

"But, I never borrow half a million from you, left alone bumping into you ." Finn continued.

"Why did you hurt my son then," Finn replied while putting both of her hands around her chest.

"Because he owes me," Finn replied calmly.

"You..." Fay was very angry. She thought that Finn would not raise any objection. She did not expect that Finn has no means of sophistry at all.

"Let everyone be our judge. This person has lost his mind, he borrowed the money from an orphan and a widow, and then he planned to kill

both the widow and her son. He disregards the law!" Fay knelt on the ground and flaunted miserably.

"Call the police, take him to the police station, let the police give him a lesson."

"Don't you think that you could do everything only because you have money! Let's do it, everyone, take off the clothes of this couple ."

Some bad guys want to take advantage of Maura's situation.

"This fools with no brains" Finn glanced at the passersby, his eyes were cold.

"Who are you calling a fool?!" those people replied.

"The TM's, You have made a mistake, and still dare to behave arrogantly. Everyone, let's kill him together!"

Some rolled up their sleeves and were ready to fight.

Fay, on the other hand, her eyes are full of joy. This trash, she is the real idiot, dared to arouse the public anger even under such circumstances. She was expecting that Finn would be assaulted by the public.

Fay could not help but look at Finn as if she wanted to see his frightened expression, but Finn was smiling sheepishly instead and lightly asked, "Do you know why I said that you guys are a fool with no brain?"

The crowds went silent.

Finn shook his head and said, "That is right, this fools, maybe you guys did not realize that, but in this world, there is something that's called dashcam!."

"Dash Cam?!"

The expression of the people suddenly changes. How could they don't know this kind of thing exists.

Seeing that Finn was so confident, the crowd instantly reacted. The truth of this matter might not be based on what fay said!

The crowds turned their eyes to Fay, but Fay's eyes were being evasive.

"Did I owe you half of million yuan?" Finn glanced at Fay and lightly asked her.

"I ... I... "Fay became very nervous and was out of words.

"Wasn't I just about to kill you with my car?" as Finn sneered and continued to ask.

"There's something else that I have to do at home, I'll be leaving now" Fay left in a hurry as she said that sentence. She was afraid that she would not be able to leave. If Finn released the dash cam's video directly, she was probably gonna be the one who was going to be the target of public anger.

"Seeing that Fay left with her tail between her legs, many passersby, no matter how stupid they are, realized that Fay was fooled.

For a moment, People were so embarrassed and angry that they did not even dare to look at Finn.

Maura got her mouth wide open and didn't know what to say.

She was the only one who knew that Finn's car was new!

"There is no dashcam at all!"

"Finn is fooling everyone!"

"But, no one actually realizes that!"

Seeing Fay and Dalton left the scene like dogs who have lost their families, Finn can't help but breathe a sigh of relief. He was actually afraid that this mother and son got some nerve on their head and asked him to replay the video, which would be troublesome.

Finn turned back, and he saw that Maura was staring at him. Finn couldn't help but smile: "what are you looking at? Is your husband really that handsome?"

"Maura's face is getting red instantly. When Finn called those passersby as a fool with no brain, he was very handsome, and somehow had a special temperament. Maura could not admit it herself, however.

"Where is the handsomeness, ugly to death ." Maura curled her lips and said in a teasing way.

Finn touched his nose and said with a smile. Is it ugly? It's not that ugly.

...

"Son, how can Finn, that loser, fight so hard all of a sudden? You can't even beat him." After Fay and Dalton fled to a residential building, she asked suspiciously as she understood clearly regarding her son's ability.

Even during the elementary school evaluation, Dalton's student performance is stable, but with strong skills over his hand ability. It can be said that Dalton hardly suffered any loss when it comes to fighting.

But today, in front of Finn, Dalton looks like a primary school student. He couldn't even lay a finger on Finn, and he was knocked down by Finn. Was it possible that Finn has taken some medications that could transform his body?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 40 The Same Ideas

"I don't know." Dalton looked depressed. "That coward is as mighty as a lion, and I thought he didn't use all his strength."

"What?" Fay's eyes widened. Was Finn Lin so mighty?

"Son, don't offend him in the future." Fay worried.

"No! Mom, I will be ashamed if someone else knows about that!" Dalton refused.

"But you can't beat him now." Fay persuaded.

"Mom, I have some friends. I don't believe he can fight against many of us!" Dalton sneered with the grudge.

Fay nodded. "You can teach him a lesson later, but first, we should make some money from him."

Fay's eyes were full of greed. She saw Finn's car, the Audi A6 worth about 500,000 yuan.

"Mom, what do you mean?" Dalton was confused.

"Let's go to find your aunt Leah, tell her about this, and ask her for compensation."

"Will Finn listen to aunt Leah?" Dalton asked with uncertainty. Today's Finn was not as cowardly as before.

"Son, do you remember that last year when we visited your aunt Leah, your aunt didn't allow Finn Chen to sit on the table for dinner? Finn didn't dare to complain but obediently had dinner in the kitchen." Fay mocked.

Dalton's eyes turned bright. "Mom, I remember this! When Finn went to the kitchen, my aunt said that her son-in-law was as obedient as a dog!"

"In my opinion, that coward is less useful than a dog! So my son, don't worry about that. Let's tell this matter to your aunt Leah, and she will order that coward to kneel and apologize to us." Fay was excited as if she had already seen Finn kneeling in front of her.

"Let's go now. I can't wait for his kneeling." Dalton was excited, as well.

Just as Finn and Maura went back home, Fay and Dalton came.

Leah opened the door, seeing Fay's perky face.

"Fay, what are you doing here?" Leah was surprised. Since Fay came here to borrow money but was refused by Grant Shawn, she hadn't been here for two years. Even she didn't visit Grant in the hospital this time.

"Don't you welcome me?" Fay said with a strange tone. Then she didn't speak more to Leah but directly came in with Dalton as if she was the host of this house.

"Where's the coward, Finn Chen? Ask him to come!" Fay sat on the sofa casually, shouting.

"Fay, what are you looking Finn for?" Leah asked. Did Finn offend her?

"Don't ask too much. You'll know when he comes here." Fay said with impatience.

Leah's face changed. She knew Fay was hard to get along with. If she couldn't deal with Fay well today, Fay would certainly throw dirt at her face when Fay returned to her family. Leah wanted to ease the atmosphere, but she didn't know how Finn had offended Fay.

"Finn and Maura went to buy some food. He will come back soon." Leah explained.

"Buy food? Call him to come back right now!" Fay commanded with anger.

Leah was irritated by Fay's attitude, but she could only put her anger on Finn.

Leah called Finn. "Finn Chen, come back right now!"

"What's wrong, mom?" Finn was confused. Why was Leah as explosive as a bomb?

"Did you offend your aunt Fay?" Leah questioned.

Finn squinted. It was because of Fay.

"It was a little argument. What's wrong? Does she come to find me?" Finn asked.

"They are just sitting on the sofa in our home. Finn, you'd better come back quickly and handle this bullshit!" Leah ordered, hanging up the phone.

A few minutes later, Finn and Maura came back.

Stepping inside the house, they saw Fay leisurely eating grapes on the sofa.

"Fay, you should tell me now how Finn has offended you," Leah said.

"Mom, don't listen to aunt Fay. It was my aunt Fay who caused the trouble." Fay was about to talk, but Maura hurriedly explained first. She knew clearly about Fay's abilities to distort the truth.

"You foolish girl, what nonsense are you talking? Did I cause the trouble first? I was just walking on the road and suddenly fell down. The coward, Finn, intended to kill me by the car!" Fay looked righteous. She didn't ask for compensation, so Finn couldn't prove her fraud without evidence.

"Finn intended to kill you by the car?" Leah was confused. Did Finn only have an electric scooter?

"Yes, your son-in-law is arrogant now. He drives an Audi A6. Leah, you must have given him much money." Fay mocked.

Leah's face turned sullen. She had never given Finn such much money.

"Fay, are you sure that Finn drove an Audi A6?" Leah asked.

"Don't you know?" Fay was stunned.

Maura became nervous. She hadn't told Leah about the car yet. She didn't want Leah to know about that, because Leah would definitely be reluctant.

"Finn! What's the matter? How can you buy an Audi A6?" Leah shouted.

"I asked Maura to buy it for me."

"Mom, it was my idea to buy it for Finn."

Finn and Maura answered at the same time, but the words they said were totally different. Finn didn't want Leah to blame Maura, and neither did Maura.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 41 You Can't Hit Back!

Leah's face was sullen. How dared Finn Chen to buy such an expensive car?

"Where did you get the money?" Leah asked.

Fay and Dalton were shocked. Leah seemed not to know about this thing. What a good play!

"Mom, it's Finn's money." Maura lied.

Finn was moved. He knew Maura cared about his face, but Leah, such a sharp person, wouldn't be cheated like this.

As expected, Leah stared at Maura. "Do you think I'm a fool? He is just a delivery man, so how could he afford such an expensive car?"

"Maura, tell me if Finn asked you to corrupt the money in Spring Hill project?"

"Mom, what are you talking about!" Maura was enraged. How could Leah think Finn as a snob?

"If it was not from the project, where could you get the money?" Leah roared.

"It was from Thad Gu." Maura had to tell the truth. She told Leah the thing that happened in Moon Villa yesterday.

Leah was doubtful. Why did Thad Gu compensate Maura for such much money?

Fay and Dalton's eyes turned green. They didn't know who Thad Gu was, but they heard that Maura had 1,500,000! Even if she had spent 500,000 to buy a car, there was still 1,000,000 yuan!

The two's breath became heavier.

"Did Thad Gu truly give you and Laura Xu 3,000,000?" Leah asked again.

Maura nodded.

Leah was furious. If Fay and Dalton didn't come here today, Maura might keep this secret forever.

Maura wasn't like this before. It must be Finn who persuaded Maura to cheat her. Leah's disgust to Finn became more.

"Why did you buy a car for Finn? Do you know how hard life is in our family? Finn is just a delivery man, so why did you buy such an expensive car?" Leah roared to Maura.

Then, she looked at Finn with disgust. "And you, Finn, you'd better keep your little tricks away! I don't mind you eating ours and using ours, but if you dare to touch Maura's money again, I'll throw you out of our family! We don't feed such an ungrateful wolf!"

Leah's words were really mean. Though Finn was tolerant, he had been enraged.

"Mom, it's not what you think. I was willing to buy this car for Finn." Maura was about to cry. She didn't expect that just buying a car made Leah curse Finn as an ungrateful liar.

"Shut up!" Leah glared at Maura. "Do you still regard me as your mother?"

"Finn, returned the car tomorrow, and take back the money to me, or I'll make you regret." Leah wasn't willing to compromise. It was 500,000! And it was totally a waste to buy a car for Finn!

"Oh, Leah, what are you thinking about? There is still no end between Finn and us, so the money should belong to me." Fay suddenly stepped out.

"What does it have to do with you?" Leah was enraged.

"Leah, be polite!" Fay was sharp, as well. She stood akimbo, shouting. "Leah, don't you hear me clearly? Your son-in-law, Finn Chen, wanted to kill me by the car! And he has hurt my son and me. You can't deal with it like this!"

"Son, come here and let your aunt see how heavy Finn Chen has beaten you."

Dalton Lin raised his shirt immediately, showing the wounds on his body. Some of them were caused by Finn, but more were pinched by Fay to pretend to be severe.

As expected, Leah's face became gloomier.

"Don't trick me. How could this coward beat Dalton like this?" Leah said. She was not a fool. She didn't believe Finn could beat Dalton like this.

"Leah, what do you mean? Do you think I'm cheating? Many people have seen Finn beat my son, so you don't want to deny." Fay's voice sounded sharp.

Leah looked at Finn. Finn admitted. "It was me."

Then it was Leah's turn to be shocked. Did this coward fight so well?

Fay said with complacency. "Do you hear that? Indeed, this worm has beaten my son."

"Mom, don't listen to her. My aunt was faking an accident to claim for compensation, and Dalton fought first, as well." Maura explained.

"Dalton fought first, but why did Finn hit back?" Leah asked. Though she agreed with Maura's word, she had to stand by Fay's side. Because Fay

was so sharp that she would make a mess in Leah's house if she couldn't satisfy.

Why did he hit back? Finn bit his lips. Leah was so unreasonable that she even asked him not to hit back when someone beat him.

"Mom, you've disappointed me so much!"

Maura roared. Leah's words made her feel cold. No matter what, Finn was her husband, but Leah treated him so terribly that even Finn couldn't hit back when he was beaten.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 42 Kneel and Apologize!

"Shut up! Your father is now in the hospital, so I'm the leader in our family!" Leah was enraged. Maura Shawn used to follow her, but recently, Maura had been opposed to her many times. It must be because of Finn Chen.

"Finn Chen, apologize to your aunt Fay and cousin Dalton! They are the elder who you have to respect, but you beat your cousin! Do you still know the pecking order?" Leah roared. She put all the blames on Finn.

Finn's eyes were cold. Apologize to Fay and Dalton? No way! Leah seemed to decide to side with the two.

"Do you think the apology enough?" Fay said.

"So, what do you want?" Leah frowned.

Fay glanced at Finn, sneering. "It's easy. Two things are needed."

"First, kneel to us and kowtow to apologize, and then let my son slap him as a payback."

Leah's face changed. Fay was so ruthless.

"And more?" Finn asked coldly.

"And more, you should pay for our spiritual damage," Fay added.

"How much do you want?" Leah bit her lips.

"For the sake of being relative, I don't want too much. 500,000 is enough." Fay requested.

500,000? Why don't you rob? Leah was about to be enraged to die.

"No way!" Leah refused.

"Leah, what do you mean?" Fay was unpleasant. "What's your meaning of no way? Do you think us unworthy?"

"Fay, I don't mean that, but 500,000 yuan is too much," Leah begged.

"Hum, too much?" Fay humphed. "I think it appropriate! It is related to our faces. If someone else knows that my son was beaten by that coward, how can we raise our head in front of others in the future?"

"Besides, Maura has 1,500,000, so it is just a piece of cake for her to give us 500,000."

Leah didn't expect Fay's shamelessness. "Fay, it's OK to let Finn kneel and apologize, but it's impossible to give you such much money! I can at

most give you 5,000 yuan." Leah said coldly. Maura's money was also her money, so she would never give Fay such much money.

Finn sneered. Leah had decided to let him kneel and apologize. Did she really think he was a toy that could be played and used at her will?

"5,000 yuan?" Fay shouted. "Leah, do you treat us as beggars?"

"Fay, It was Finn who beat your son, so you should ask Finn for money, not us." Leah's ruthless meaning was clear. Finn and Shawn's family had no relationship.

This word made Maura completely disappointed. She thought Leah would gradually change the attitude towards Finn, but now it seemed to be just her wish. Leah still disdained Finn Chen.

"Leah, Finn Chen is your son-in-law!" Fay was shocked by this word, as well. People always said that a son-in-law was half of a son, but for Leah, Finn seemed to be less important than an outsider.

"I don't have such a trouble-making son-in-law." Leah glanced at Finn, sneering.

Finn felt cold. "Leah, you'd better remember your words and never regret," Finn thought.

Fay didn't expect Leah's attitude towards Finn, but she had another plan.

"Leah, the last opportunity, do you really refuse to give me 500,000?" Fay asked.

"No." Leah's answer was the same as before.

Fay sneered. "Good, I hope you won't regret it."

"What do you mean by saying that?" Leah felt something wrong. Did Fay have her handles?

"Nothing, but I remember a man named Wang, your classmate at the university..."

Fay paused and saw Leah's face changed a lot.

"Leah, should I continue?" Fay looked complacent.

"We..." Leah smiled forcedly. "We can sit and talk."

"Talk?" Fay sneered. Now Leah wanted to talk. Where was her determination before?

"Leah, 500,000 is not too much, right?" Fay slowly sat on the sofa and then asked.

"Yes, I'll ask Finn to pay you the money." Leah hurriedly replied. She looked terrified for Fay's threat.

Finn frowned. What handles in Fay's hands that made threatened Leah so much?

Even Leah agreed to pay 500,000.

Fay was arrogant again. Since she decided to come here, she certainly had the plan. She believed Leah never wanted her to put that thing in public.

"Let's talk about money later. Now, ask your son-in-law to kneel and apologize." Fay glanced at Finn with complacency.

Though Finn was arrogant in their faces, he was still a dog in Shawn's family, who didn't dare to ignore Leah's orders.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 43 You Should Pay More!

Without hesitation, Leah turned her eyes to Finn Chen. "Did you hear that? Kneel and apologize to your aunt and cousin, now!"

"If you do it, I won't care about your incitement to Maura to buy you a car," Leah added an offer, which she thought was a tolerance.

"Mom, you've gone too far!" Maura Shawn's face was full of frost.

She held Finn's hand. "Finn, let's leave."

"Leave? Where are you going?" Leah was enraged. "Maura Shawn, if you dare to step out the door, you never think of coming back."

"And you, Finn Chen, if you dare to take Maura to leave, I'll remove your name from Shawn's family," Leah threatened.

Finn looked calm. He softly broke Maura's hand and then walked to Fay and Dalton.

Leah took a breath of relief. Indeed, this coward didn't dare to ignore her order.

"Finn, what are you doing?" Maura was shocked. She didn't expect that Finn was so cowardly that he really intended to kneel.

"Why are you still here? Come and kneel, now!" Dalton shouted. Now, he admired Leah much, who could force Finn to kneel.

"Are you sure to ask me to kneel?" Finn asked.

"Of course, you fool. Why aren't you arrogant like before? Come and kneel to me, and let me award you several slaps, so then I'll forgive you." Dalton raised his head, not looking Finn in his eyes.

Finn smiled, walking to Dalton.

"I warn you. Don't cause trouble." Fay felt cold in Finn's smile, so she subconsciously warned.

Finn paused, looking at Fay. "Take it easy. I won't cause trouble. I just want to apologize to my cousin."

Then, Finn stood in front of Dalton.

Dalton sneered. "Quickly, kneel..."

Suddenly, Finn's hand grabbed Dalton's hair.

Dalton's smile suddenly iced, he felt the overwhelming strength coming from his scalp, and then his head went down to the ground out of control.

"Bang!"

Dalton's head broke open the wooden floor.

Fay's eyes widened, while Leah and Maura were stunned.

"I'm sorry, cousin. I shouldn't beat you before." Finn was like a smiling devil.

Then, he grabbed Dalton's head up and pressed it down again!

"Bang!"

Blood flowed down from Dalton's head.

"Cousin, your head seems to be broken." Finn still kept smiling.

"Ah! I kill you!" Fay's face contorted, taking the shear on the table and rushing to Finn.

Finn didn't turn around, but give her a kick, making her fly away to the ground.

"Bang!"

Dalton's head hit the floor again.

"Cousin, why don't you speak anymore?" Finn asked with a considerate tone.

Leah felt horrified. How could Dalton speak more? He had already passed out.

"Finn!" Maura held Finn, her body shaking and her hand trembling. She was afraid that if Finn continued, Dalton would die.

Finn squinted. He didn't want Maura to be scared, so he stopped and then stood up.

"Mom, should I continue to apologize?" Finn looked at Leah, smiling.

"You...you should beat me to death, as well!" Leah pointed at Finn, her body shaking because of the anger.

"Mom, I won't beat you because you're Maura's mother," Finn said.

"But I hope you remember this. I'm your son-in-law, not a dog!" Finn's face turned cold suddenly. "So, don't force me too much like this!"

"You...you dare to threaten me!" Leah was furious.

"It's not a threat, but counsel," Finn said calmly.

"Good! Good! What good counsel!" These words came from the gap between Leah's teeth. She roared to Finn. "I'll give you good counsel, too. Now, immediately, leave!"

"OK."

Finn agreed. Then he pushed the door and left.

"Mom! How can you treat Finn like this!" Maura cried.

"What? I do this for your sake! Let that coward go, and I'll look for another good man much better than him." Leah comforted Maura. Since Maura was in charge of the Spring Hill project, many handsome second generations from the influential families had been in touch with Leah. Their intention was so clear that as long as Finn Chen divorce, they would immediately marry Maura.

"Mom, you make me disgusted." Wiping away the tears on her face, Maura said coldly.

"I'm disgusting?" Leah was enraged. "How could you say that? I've been so hard to raise you up..."

"Bang!"

Maura left and heavily closed the door.

"Where are you going? Maura Shawn! Come back!"

Leah shouted, rushing to the door, but Maura had already left.

"Leah, remember this. I won't forgive you!" Fay's face was full of enmity, while Dalton lay on the ground with blood on his head.

"Fay, don't worry. Dalton will be fine." Leah was in a hurry to call an ambulance. She was more afraid than Fay. Once something happened to Dalton, Fay would certainly be crazy.

"Leah, I know what you have done in the past. If you don't satisfy me this time, I'll make you in trouble!" Fay threatened. Since she couldn't get something from Finn, she had to ask Leah for some benefits.

Leah felt annoyed, but she had to smile. "Don't worry. When Maura comes back, I'll ask her to send you 500,000 immediately."

"500,000?" Fay snorted. "Leah, now, it's not enough anymore. Since my son has been beaten like this, 500,000 is too little."

"You should pay more!" Fay requested confidently.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 44 Sleep On The Road?

Leah bit her lips. Finally, she had known what real shamelessness was. Now, the person she hated most was definitely Finn Chen. If Finn didn't beat Dalton, nothing would have happened.

"Give me that coward's car as interest. How can such a coward drive such an excellent car?" Fay said. She had noticed that Finn left without the car key just now.

Teeth gritted, Leah handed Fay the key.

"Besides, when Maura comes back, ask her to send me 500,000 yuan. Don't play tricks!" Fay shouted. Since she had grabbed Leah's handle, she would get benefits.

Leah's eyes were flaming, but she had to agree. "OK, I'll make it."

"So be it." Fay nodded with satisfaction. Dalton needed a car and a house when he married. Now, the car and house were both hopeful. That coward, Finn Chen, was indeed her helper, Fay thought.

Finn felt depressed even when he rushed out.

People would have feelings to even a dog if he stayed with the dog for three years.

Not to mention an alive man!

Finn had treated Grant Shawn and Leah as his own parents in the past three years, but Leah treat him worse than a dog!

"Finn." At this moment, Maura ran to him.

Before Finn asked, Maura tightly hugged him.

"I'm sorry, Finn. I'm sorry."

Maura's eyes were red. She couldn't imagine how much furious Finn had been when Leah asked him to kneel and apologize.

"Never say sorry to me." Finn tenderly touched Maura's hair. Maura hadn't done something wrong, and Finn would never put Leah's mistakes on Maura.

"But, my mother, she..." Maura sobbed.

"Forget it. Mom was angry before." Finn comforted Maura. Though he knew clearly that Leah's words today were her real intentions, he didn't want to pressure Maura. He had promised Maura to be the happiest woman in the world, so he had to make it!

"Finn, where shall we live tonight?" Maura asked.

"We?" Finn was stunned. "Maura, mom just kicked me out, not you..."

"No!" Maura interrupted him. "If mom doesn't apologize to you this time, I'll never go back."

Finn felt warm. He knew Maura had made up her mind to fight against Leah.

"How about living in Spring Hill?" Finn asked. He never slept in the villa he bought in Spring Hill. It was a good opportunity to give Maura a surprise.

"Spring Hill?" Maura frowned. "There is no hotel."

"We don't live in a hotel," Finn said.

"So where should we live? Sleep on the road?" Maura was confused.

Finn touched Maura's delicate nose. "We live in a villa."

"Villa?" Maura pinched Finn angrily. "Don't talk so big. Only nine villas are in Spring Hill, and all of them are sold already."

"It's true, dear. I have a villa in Spring Hill, containing about 500 square meters." Finn smiled bitterly. He should expect that Maura wouldn't believe him.

Maura stared at Finn. "Why don't you say you have the whole Spring Hill?"

Finn opened his mouth but couldn't say anything. To be honest, he indeed had the whole Spring Hill now.

"Well, don't play jokes anymore. Let's go to Laura's house. Her house is big enough to keep us for several days." Maura suggested.

"All right." Finn had to agree.

Then they took a taxi to Laura Xu's house.

Laura lived in a villa at the center of the city, where the house price was also high enough though it was cheaper than Spring Hill.

Maura told the matter to Laura, so Laura didn't feel surprised when they arrived.

As they came into the house, Maura went to the bathroom. Laura took out a pair of slippers and then threw it by Finn's feet.

"Your wife should sleep with me these days, so you sleep on the first floor," Laura said.

Only a woman hooligan like Laura Xu could say such words.

"Besides, without my permission, you mustn't go upstairs," Laura warned Finn. She was afraid that Finn would take her advantages when Finn went upstairs to see Maura.

"Don't worry. I won't go upstairs." Finn said. Though Laura was beautiful, he had no interest in her.

"Humph, you'd better keep your promise." Laura humphed. Finn's behaviors today made her surprised. It was impossible for Finn to fight against Leah before.

Then Laura went upstairs.

Finn took out the mobile phone and prepared to ask Jones Chen about the development of Spring Hill project.

"Knock! Knock! Knock!"

At this moment, a hurried sound of knocking door came over.

Finn opened the door. It was a big bunch of roses.

"Laura, marry me! I'll make you happy!"

Finn didn't know what happened but heard an exciting voice.

Finn's expression looked complicated. It was a handsome young man in a white suit, who was getting down on one knee and raising the roses.

Perhaps the roses blocked his eyes, so the young man didn't find that the person standing in front of him was not Laura, but a man in slippers.

"Laura, my love to you can be proved with anything..." The young man was impassioned, speaking the lover's prattle in the same tone as in reciting a poem.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 45 So What?

"Cough...hey bro, you've got a mistake." Finn Chen coughed. He found that the young man was silly. How could he not find that it was a man after kneeling so long?

The young man was shocked, standing up quickly. "Who're you?"

"I'm Laura's friend." Finn was honest.

"Bullshit! Laura doesn't have any male friends here, so what motherf**ker are you?" The young man fiercely threw the roses on the ground, shouting.

Finn felt helpless. "I'm really Laura's friend."

"I don't believe it! Let me in to ask Laura." The young man was ready to push Finn away.

"No, you can't go in now." Finn frowned and blocked the way. Though this was Laura's house, Maura was taking a bath, so he couldn't let other men in.

"Who the f**king are you? What right do you have to stop me? I'm Laura's fiance!" The young man was furious and was ready to slap Finn.

But his hand was grabbed when it was about to Finn's face.

"I say it once more. You can't go in now!" Finn warned.

"F**k you! Let me go!"

The young man's face turned red. He didn't expect Finn's strength to be so powerful that he felt his hand locked.

Finn sneered, grabbing with more strength.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!"

The young man screamed and half knelt on the ground with tears.

"Do you still insist on going in?" Finn asked coldly.

"No! No! Quickly, let me go!" The great pain made the young man's face contorted.

"Humph." Then Finn let him go.

"F**k you!"

But the young man still wanted to fight against Finn. He took the flowerpot at the door and threw it to Finn's head.

Finn didn't treat him politely this time. He slapped the young man to the ground.

"Finn, what are you doing?" Laura Xu came over slowly.

Finn glanced at Laura. He found this woman performed well. She knew the young man's visit at the beginning, but she stood here to watch the play. Obviously, Laura wanted Finn to help her drive the young man away.

"Laura, who's this son of a bitch?" The young man got up and asked with anger.

"He's my friend," Laura answered.

"Friend?" The young man gritted his teeth. "What kind of f**king friend can stay in your home at night?"

"Gavin Shen, what do you mean?" Laura's face turned cold.

"What do I mean?" Gavin spat out a bloody tooth, roaring. "Laura Xu, have you cuckolded me?"

"Gavin Shen, please speak appropriately. I'm not your somebody, so it has nothing to do with you who I'm staying with and what I'm doing with him." Laura frowned.

Finn felt funny. Laura's word was ambiguous, leading Gavin to think more.

Sure enough, as Finn expected, Gavin was enraged by this word.

"Laura Xu, I'm your fiance!" Gavin shouted.

"Fiance?" Laura snorted. "I haven't admitted."

"Your parents promised me!" Gavin and Laura had been grown up together. Long ago, their parents had made the engagement. Gavin had been waiting for Laura for more than ten years. He thought Laura would agree with his proposal this time, but Laura even didn't admit it.

"So you should look for my parents. Anyway, I didn't promise you." Laura turned her head away, with a complete woman rogue's appearance.

Gavin clenched his hand to a fist and gritted his teeth, turning his eyes to Finn. "Is it because of this son of bitch? How is he better than me?"

Finn looked at Gavin, annoyed. "You'd better be polite. Your business has nothing to do with me."

"Nothing? I f**k you! You've slept my woman, and now you say it nothing!" Gavin's eyes were full of enmity.

Finn felt bored. He wouldn't find any excuse if he had really slept with Laura, but he hadn't even touched that crazy woman. He and Gavin were all set up by Laura Xu!

So, why didn't Finn explain this to Gavin? Because he thought it funny to do it!

Finn was unwilling to explain to such a stupid young man.

"Well, I've slept with your woman, so what?" Finn admitted.

"Good! Good! You son of a bitch is so brave!" Gavin trembled with anger, and Laura was also shocked. How dared this coward to admit such a

thing? Couldn't he find that Gavin Shen was not an ordinary man? Didn't he fear of Gavin's revenge?

Laura felt it impossible. Finn's impression on her was a coward. How could Finn suddenly become such brave?

"Why not leave? Or you want to sleep at the door all night?" Finn shouted. Finn didn't think too much, but he guessed that Maura should finish the bath.

Gavin felt humiliated. He could imagine that after he left, the woman he had loved for ten years would be pressed under Finn's body, and be played at Finn's will.

And moreover, he couldn't do anything.

"You son of a bitch! And you bitch, Laura! We shall see! I'll let you know what repentance is!" Then Gavin left, leaving a tough word.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 46

Auction!

Laura Xu slightly frowned--Gavin Shen completely hated her. At the thought of the power behind Gavin, Laura had a headache.

Then Laura turned to look at Finn Chen. In her expectation, Finn's expression should be panic at this time. After all, they offended Gavin, who was a rich man of unknown depth.

But once again, Finn's performance exceeded her expectations.

Finn went into the villa without even looking at her.

Laura startled--Finn was going to pretend to be tough? Wasn't he going to ask herself for help?

Finn didn't know Laura's thoughts at this time. If he knew, he would only say, "It's funny". If Gavin dared to retaliate against him, and then he would take it. In City C, Finn wasn't afraid of anyone.

Although Laura once maltreated him, which made Finn unhappy, he was not so stingy. After all, he and Maura Shawn lived in Laura's house now, and this time he helped Laura deal with Gavin as a reward.

Finn and Maura lived in Laura's house for two days. During this period, Leah called Maura dozens of times and asked Maura to go home. Otherwise, she would sever the mother-daughter relationship with Maura, but at this time, Maura was determined to stand on Finn's side.

Maura would never go home until Leah apologized to Finn!

Leah was so angry that she broke several mobile phones.

"Leah, when will Maura come back?"

In the living room, Fay Sun asked in a bad tone.

After Finn and Maura left, Fay took Dalton Lin to occupy Finn and Maura's bedroom and said they just wanted to live for two days. In fact, Leah knew very well that Fay was watching her for fear that Leah would suddenly run away.

"Fay, Maura would come back in a few days," Leah replied.

"Leah, do you think I'm deaf, huh?" Fay sneered and said: "Don't think that I didn't hear what the little bitch said on the phone. I know that she lives on us while helping others secretly."

"Fay, I ..." Leah's face changed.

"I don't care what method you use. You must let that little bitch roll back home within three days. If I can't see her after three days, and can't get the 500,000 yuan. Hmmm, I will post all those ugly things you and Mack Wang did online!" Fay coldly threatened.

Leah was instantly pale. If what she and Mack did was really posted on the Internet, there was only one fate waiting for her--her name would be mud.

"Leah, you are a waste too, your daughter that little bitch was obedient before. But now, she actually abandons you, her biological mother, for that loser. It's a failure to be a mother like you." Fay sneered--in the past, Maura was obedient to Leah. At that time, Fay was very envious that Leah gave birth to a good daughter. As a result, while, Maura ran away with a loser and did not even return home.

"Fay, you are right. I am a waste."

Leah bowed her head and gritted his teeth. She hated Finn more and more in her heart--it's all Finn's fault!

If it weren't for Finn's inducement, Maura would be a good girl and obey Leah's orders.

"Well, Leah, here's a tip for you. If it were done, it would let your daughter go home and meanwhile let Finn, the waste, get out of the Shawn Family completely!" Fay sipped her tea, leisurely said.

"What a tip?" Leah asked hesitantly.

"It's simple. You can announce in a moment that the waste, Finn, is no longer the son-in-law of Shawn's family. Your daughter Maura is single now. Then, say that you want to find a new son-in-law for your daughter!" Fay said word by word.

Hearing these words, Leah was excited--how could she forget this means? Her daughter, now the head of the Project of Spring Hill, was like a goddess in City C. If she wanted to find a husband again, the threshold of the Shawn Family would probably be trampled by those rich second generation.

Leah knew very well that those rich second generations didn't mind Maura getting married once. Because Maura was now the person in charge of the project of Spring Hill, and whoever married Maura would have the opportunity to get involved in the project of Spring Hill, a cash cow.

Secondly, the person who married Maura was Finn, a well-known waste. After three years of marriage, Maura was still a virgin, so marrying Maura was no different from marrying a girl.

Leah's breathing began to be heavy. If this time, she could recruit a husband for Maura, then the man and the assets in the Shawn Family would be at least hundreds of millions!

Absolutely the man would be one thousand times better than Finn!

"But, Fray, Maura has run away with that waste--Finn. If she never goes home, what should I do? Besides, they haven't divorced yet ..." Leah's excitement didn't last long. She thought of the current situation. Maura didn't go home, and it's just empty talk.

Fay said. "Well, if you want your daughter to go home, it's up to you to bet."

"Bet? What to bet?" Leah wondered.

"Bet that your position in your daughter's mind is more important than that loser, Finn." Fay sneered.

"This ... how to bet?"

"It's simple. After you announced to the public that Finn Chen that trash is not your son-in-law, hold another auction."

"The auction? What?" Leah was confused.

"Auction. Your daughter' s--, you know it!" Fay smiled with a profound meaning.

Leah was dumbfounded. How could Fay even think of such a bad idea-- auction a girl's reputation, would anyone buy it? Although Maura was terrific, and her status was not what it used to be, Leah still didn't think that someone would buy a girl's reputation.

As if she knew what Leah was thinking, Fay smiled and asked, "Are you worried that no one would take the bait?"

"Even if someone takes the bait, Maura will definitely not come back at that time," Leah affirmed that she knew her daughter's character well-- Maura put her innocence above everything else.

"If you are willing to sacrifice yourself, Maura would definitely come." Fay continued.

"I sacrifice myself?"

"Yes, when auctioning, you have to sign a legally effective contract with the auctioneer. Once the auctioneer pays the money, your daughter must appear and give her first night to the auctioneer. If your daughter dares not to come, you will break the contract, and the consequence is that you will spend the rest of your life in prison." Fay squinted her eyes and said.

"Hell, no!" Leah refused without thinking. If Maura didn't come, did she really have to go to prison for the rest of her life?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 47

Infamous

"Leah Lin, I am telling you!" Fay cooled down her tone and made the threat sound obvious. "there is no way back for you anymore, and this is also your only chance!"

"If you can successfully auction your daughter's virgin night, Finn, that trash will definitely divorce your daughter. You can also find a good husband for your daughter. Trust me, the man who can auction your daughter's virgin night definitely will be much better than Finn!" Fay squinted.

"But, what if Maura doesn't come by then?" Fay's words were reasonable, but the premise was Maura's agreement.

"That's why I said that you have to bet. Bet on your importance in your daughter's mind. If she doesn't come by then, she could only watch you spending the rest of your life in prison. Do you think your daughter will be such ruthless in doing that? "

"One side is her biological mother, while on the other side is her useless husband, Finn. Leah Lin, you don't even have the confidence?" Fay sneered and asked.

Leah gritted her teeth, and there was a trace of determination flashed through her eyes.

"Alright, I'll bet!" She would not believe her daughter, on whom she spent 20 years working hard on raising her, would give up on her for the sake of a loser that she only knew for less than three years.

Fay smiled, a pleasure shined through her eyes.

"You should immediately announce that the useless Finn was being kicked out from Shawn's family. Now he is not Shawn's family's son-in-law." Fay suggested.

"Then, I will ask Dalton to find a buyer. We should conceal this matter. We should not let Maura and that useless Finn know about this plan, as I'm afraid something will happen midway. After the auction is successful, you can only directly send the contract to Maura. With the contract, she cannot refuse!"

Fay had arranged everything in order. Once Leah Lin's auction was successful, and the buyer paid for it, everyone would have no chance to go back.

When the time came, Maura would either give her first night to the buyer or watch Leah Lin being sent to prison. In Fay's opinion, Maura Shawn would definitely choose the first option!

After all, giving up her first night could save her mother and allow her to marry a wealthy man!

Fay had already asked Dalton to find a buyer who would marry Maura after her first night's auction.

Once Maura married a wealthy man, Leah would become Fay's money tree, an endless money tree!

Leah Lin acted quickly that afternoon. Finn was being kicked out from Shawn's family had already spread all over City C.

For a while, all the people in City C had known that. And the City C Daily even did a specific interview regarding this matter. The headline was named (The Journey of the Poor Son-In-Law of the Rich Family).

It introduced Shawn's family's background in detail, along with Maura's current status as well. There were also several photos of Maura included. Finn naturally occupied most of the page. But for Finn, there were all demeaning words.

Most of Finn's photos were taken when he delivered the food, clothes looking shabby, and face vile. Finn was much more inferior to migrant workers judged from the picture.

However, Maura's picture showed Maura's beauty altogether. It stunned people directly right after seeing her pictures. Her photographs were comparable with the famous domestic stars, not less, but even more stunning.

One was a poor boy whose work was delivering food, and the other was a super beautiful goddess from a wealthy family. The combination of these two individuals definitely ignited the eyes of many people.

City C Daily even managed to tell Finn's journey in detail. At first, Finn was being looked down upon by Shawn's family. He could also be

compared with a dog, as all he did was useless for three years in the past. Shawn's family, on the other hand, really hoped that Finn could change.

But Finn did not. Even after Maura became the person in charge of the Spring Hill project, he was still as useless. He also managed to fool Maura into buying a car for him.

Finally, Shawn's family could not bear it anymore. They didn't want Maura's life to be wasted with such a useless husband. Then they decided to kick Finn out of Shawn's family!

The journey of the wealthy family's poor son-in-law had finally come to an end!

Leah asked her friend, an editor working for City C Daily, to edit this. In these newspapers, they made the image of Shawn's family extremely noble. At the same time, Finn, on the other hand, was written as a frog from a stinky sewer, lazy and greedy.

Leah's idea was simple. She wanted to take this opportunity to mess up Finn's life and avenge Finn! On the other hand, it intended to use public opinion to let Maura give up Finn.

Leah's plan was very successful this time.

All the newspapers of City C Daily were sold out that day!

By this time, almost all the people in City C knew a name - Finn!

The most infamous son-in-law!

"This kind of trash should just go out and let the car crash him to death!"

"That is, this man is indeed shameless."

"After three years of marriage, the wife is still a virgin. Finn is not only a coward. He must have some problems with his sexuality."

"Such a pity for his wife, she looks so bright and beautiful. As she is more beautiful than those female stars on TV, but she has never tasted a man's body," as the public kept on shaming Finn.

"How can it be a pity. Just wait for a few days. Shawn's family will find another man for Maura. But this time, he will be the richest of the richest."

"In this case, that useless Finn's pitiful. He has been raising a wife for someone else. He will regret this until the time he dies, especially thinking that his wife will sleep with somebody else, ha ha ha."

"He deserves it! How can someone like him deserve to be pitied? If I were him, with no skill, I would have left Shawn's family a long time ago, and I would not be living there shamelessly."

People were talking about Finn and Maura almost everywhere. Of course, both men and women were cursing Finn.

Some people sympathized with Finn and felt that Shawn's family was shameful. Maura had just somewhat become famous, and Shawn's family kick Finn out of their family, which was too much.

However, more people still felt that Shawn's family was doing the right thing. Naturally, people desire a higher position. A man as useless as Finn was definitely not worthy of Maura.

How could Finn give happiness for Maura? With that electrical scooter used for delivering food?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 48

Auction

At the same time, Finn Chen also received a call from Jones Chen.

"Young master, do you know about Concord City Daily?" Jones Chen inquired on the phone.

"Concord City Daily?" Finn frowned. He has been cultivating in Laura Xu's house for several days. He has never been out of the house.

When Jones heard that Finn didn't know anything, Jones told the whole thing again.

After hearing this, Finn thought, Leah Lin did so many dirty things to get him out of Shawn's Family.

"Young master, I have a lot of responsibility for this matter. I didn't stop them talking nonsense in time. It has a significant impact on the young master's reputation. Please punish me." Jones said.

Although most people didn't know the identity of Finn Chen, He was the only successor of Chen's Family. Now a small newspaper office even belittles Finn Chen as worthless, which was insulting Chen's Family.

"It's none of your business. It's Leah Lin who is making trouble." Finn did not blame Jones. He was no longer concerned about his reputation. In Shawn's Family for three years, his reputation had been destroyed. It didn't matter now.

"Young master, I have already sent for someone to buy Concord City Daily. Also, we have controlled the editor in chief who makes up articles nonsense." Jones had the idea of killing. He didn't dare to do anything to Leah Lin, but it's effortless to clean up Concord City Daily. Jones could make the editor disappear from the world quickly.

Finn frowned, "no, you stay out this thing, do not care about them."

Finn certainly would not kill others for his emotions, and if he bought Concord City Daily, his identity may be exposed.

"Yes, young master."

"Now, how is the construction of the holiday resort progressing?" Finn asked this is the critical thing.

"Young master, we are now encountering some technical difficulties. We need to invite several international experts. Hans Shen and several people have already gone to Europe to invite experts. We will have results in a few days." Jones said.

"Ok, and from now, you should report to me before you make a decision," Finn said in a deep voice. Jones Chen was a subordinate of Jason Chen, so he may not obey Finn at the same time. Finn needs to be prepared.

"Yes, young master."

At the same time, In the luxury office on the top floor of the group building.

Gavin Shen sat on the sofa, enjoying himself.

A sexy woman knelt in front of him. Her name was Zhi Lin. She was a new secretary to him, an art school student. She even looked like Laura Xu.

With a burst of sound, Lin Zhi was pushed down by Gavin Shen.

"Young master, I haven't played enough..."

Zhi knew Gavin's hobby. He loved Laura Xu. So every time she knelt in front of Gavin, she tried her best to imitate Laura. She hoped she can replace Laura Xu and marry Gavin Shen.

"Go away!"

Gavin Shen looked at Zhi in disgust, and his eyes suddenly became cold. A lewd woman, still want to compare with Laura?

At the thought of Laura, Gavin's face became ferocious again. The woman united with the loser made him embarrassed! Gavin wanted to kill them now!

"Mr. Shen, someone sent you an invitation." Then a secretary in a short skirt knocked on the door.

"Bring it here!" Gavin ordered.

After reading the invitation, He was shocked!

"Shawn's Family auction..."

"Auction items: the virginity of Maura Shawn!"

His eyes widened, and his expression became very strange.

"Maura Shawn, the wife of that loser! Married but virgin? "Gavin was shocked and then laughed.

Previously, Concord City Daily published a rumor. About Maura Shawn had been married for three years but still a virgin. He didn't believe it. He thought it was nonsense to revenge Finn.

But now, Gavin believed that Maura is a virgin!

At the same time, Gavin was also more curious. What kind of person was Maura's mother, she even auctioned her daughter's virginity? What a shame!

But, these things had nothing to do with himself.

Shawn's Family lost face, he didn't care, he was concerned about Finn Chen disgrace!

"Oh! Finn Chen, rubbish, your wife's virginity will be auctioned by others." Gavin laughed wildly.

"Zhi Lin, go get 100 million yuan for me! "Gavin commanded coldly.

"Yes." Zhi didn't ask anything. She didn't know what the invitation was. Gavin Shen was so excited after reading it.

"Finn Chen, I'd like to know how you look when I get your wife's virginity!" Gavin clenched his fist.

Leah Lin chose the auction place in the Jose Hotel.

Before 7:00 p.m., dozens of vintage cars, Lamborghini, Bentley, BMW, and even a few rolls Royces appeared at the door of Jose Hotel.

These car owners were famous people in Concord City. Before Finn was expelled from Shawn's Family, some people implicitly expressed to Leah Lin that they wanted to marry Maura.

Now that Finn had been expelled from Shawn's Family, these people would never miss this opportunity.

Some people, such as Gavin Shen, have never expressed their love for Maura before. Still, they were of marriageable age, and they have money. They are famous young people in Concord City. Therefore, Dalton Lin also sent them invitation cards for auction.

Even if Maura Shawn was not in charge of the Spring Hill project, she was the best beauties, yet known as Concord City's first beauty.

For this title, the single male couldn't help but love her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 49 Be Lost to Shame

In a reception hall on the top floor of the hotel.

Galen Sun and Fay Lin were responsible for buyers' reception, while Leah Lin stood at a loss, with a stiff smile on her face.

Because it was a dishonorable thing, she was hiding the Shawn's Family. If Scott Shawn knew about this thing, she would be kicked out of Shawn's Family.

But now, Leah is more afraid of Galen than Scott. If Galen spoke out her scandals, she would be doomed.

Soon, many buyers stood up one after another. Several of them were older than Leah. They were rich businessmen who had been divorced several times. However, they were older, but they were extremely rich in financial resources, so they were bound to win the auction.

"Mrs. Lin, why hasn't Miss Xia come out yet?" A fat middle-aged man asked. He was Master Zhou, a famous golden bachelor in City C, with two or three listed companies.

Master Zhou was not interested in the project of Spring Hill. The reason why he came here is to covet the beauty of Maura Shawn.

Leah Lin just wanted to say, but Galen started to speak with a smile: "Mr. Zhou, Maura is shy. It's not suitable for her to come here. If you want to see her when you auction later, you keep offering high prices, and you will see her every day."

"oho, how did I hear that Miss Shawn and Mrs. Lin are at odds. Mrs. Lin is in charge of the auction, and Miss Shawn doesn't agree..." Master Zhou said with a smile.

There were no fools who came here to participate in this auction. Therefore, they knew something about the relationship between Leah Lin and Maura Shawn. Leah Lin was likely to make up her mind to auction Maura Shawn's virginity. If they took out the money and couldn't get Maura Shawn, it would be a joke.

"Mr. Zhou, you are joking. Maura and her mother have made a little discord. After all, they are mother and daughter, and there are no unsolvable contradictions. When Maura is considering well, she will come back." Galen Sun explained with a smile. Before the auction, she figured out how to deal with these buyers' problems.

"You may not understand? I mean, if I auctioned Miss Shawn's virginity, would Miss Shawn herself agree? And will her husband agree? Miss Shawn hasn't divorced yet, has she? "Master Zhou asked, and his questions were also what most buyers wanted to ask.

"Mr. Zhou, you think too much. Since we can auction her virginity, we will make sure she can be given to you. Without saying anything else, Maura herself will certainly agree."

"As for her husband, as we all know, he is a waste! If he knew that all of you were involved in the auction, he dare not say anything. Maybe he would take the initiative to send Maura back. "

Galen Sun said calmly.

They all nodded and agreed with her. They all read the article "The Journey of a Poor Son-in-law to a Wealthy Family". So they all knew Finn Chen very well. Finn Chen may not be as cowardly as the newspaper propaganda, but he must be very poor. They didn't take Finn Chen seriously.

The only thing to worry about was whether Maura agrees or not. But Galen Sun made a promise, they were relieved. If Galen Sun did not abide by the agreement, they had many ways to make Shawn's Family pay the price. At least Leah Lin would be punished first.

"Well, Don't worry! The auction begins now." Galen Sun said with a smile.

"You've all seen Maura's photos. In college, Maura has always been the school queen. In City C, Maura is one of the best beauties. If you marry such a beautiful woman, you will have honor."

"Also, as we all know, Maura is now in charge of the Spring Hill project, and we all know the value of this project. So to marry Maura is to marry a ready source of money, am I right?" Galen Sun asked with a smile.

"You are right, Mrs. Sun! Miss Shawn is indeed a treasure."

"Yes, even if Miss Shawn is not in charge of the Spring Hill project, I would like to marry her."

"It's a great honor to marry Miss Shawn."

Heard the comments from them, Galen Sun felt more confident. But Galen Sun didn't show her joy. Instead, she sighed and deliberately said, "Maura is good, but there's one wrong with her."

"Mrs. Sun, why do you say that?"

"What's wrong with Miss Shawn? Why didn't I find out?"

"Well, you don't know. Maura's life is hard. A good girl like her should marry someone like you in this room, but she married delivery trash. Having been married for three years, she is tired and ridiculed by others every day, which makes me feel sad." Galen Sun sighed.

"That rubbish, If I meet him, I will break his leg!"

"He delayed Miss Shawn's youth for three years, and it was not enough to break his legs!" someone snorted coldly.

Seeing that her words successfully aroused people's hatred of Finn Chen, Galen Sun secretly laughed and said, "but you don't have to worry."

Maura's life is hard, but there is one thing she did right. That is, the girl is still a virgin."

Galen Sun's words highlighted the value of Marua Shawn.

Everyone was more active, married Marua Shawn, married a lot of money, and was the most beautiful woman in City C.

What's more, this beautiful woman was still a virgin even though she had been married once. So now, everyone dreamed of marrying Marua Shawn!

Seen the buyer's desire more and more intense, Galen Sun said with a smile: "Let's start the auction now. On the virginity of Maura, the reserve price is 5 million, and the price increase each time shall not be less than 500000 Yuan. "

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 50 Fierce Competition

"Eight million."

Zhou raised his sign with a confident expression.

Fay looked serious. She has prepared herself that Maura Shawn's virginity would be auctioned at a high price but didn't expect that someone had added 3 million to the original price.

A middle-aged man raised his sign and said, "don't embarrass yourself. Maura deserves more. I pay 11 million. The man also was attracted by Maura's beauty, but, more importantly, he wanted to get profits from the

project of Spring Hill, if he married to Maura, he would get his money back sooner or later.

"Sheng Sun, the auction just starts. You thought I would only pay 8 million? I pay 12 million. On matter what's your price, I will pay more 1 million than you," Zhou said.

Zhou snorted and didn't retreat. He had two listed companies worth more than 100 million. Tens of millions were nothing for him.

Sun's face changed and was surprised. Would Zhou be against him to the end?

Other people looked at each other in embarrassment.

"20 million,"

A light sound came out of the crowd, and people took a deep breath and didn't believe what they heard.

People turned around and saw the people who made the sound. He was young with red hair and held a sexy Ukrainian girl in his arms, pressing the girl's breast. The girl's face became flushed.

Even everyone looked at him, the young man didn't retreat but pinched his hands even said jokingly, "why are you looking at me? Keep going."

But on one in the court continued to bid. Zhou and Sun both looked embarrassed.

Sun asked, "Young master, I thought you have a fiancée."

The young man was David, the successor of his family who had prestige in City C. His family's assets were estimated to be tens of billions.

It was said that David liked beauties and had slept beautiful girls in 7 and 8 universities. His family had arranged a marriage for him, but he still came here to bid.

David said frivolously, "what's wrong with that? I believe many of you here have an ugly woman. You also came here, right?"

Many middle-aged men were embarrassed. Many of them hadn't divorced their wives and hoped that they would be the lucky ones to take Maura as a secret lover.

Sun said, "you are kidding. If you like Maura, I quit. Hope you get what you want."

After Sun quitted, Zhou was unwilling to quit but finally gave up after thinking of David's background. He was afraid that he would be killed if he continued.

Fay looked cloudy and didn't expect that David would involve. She didn't see his name on the list Dalton sent to her.

David had a fiancée whose family had a reputation in the City C. If David won the bid, his fiancée would get trouble with his family and wouldn't let Maura go.

However, Fay didn't dare to get David out of here.

Fay said, "20 million, anyone else?"

She hoped that someone would say a price and taught David a lesson, but others lowered their heads and didn't want to take risks.

"20 million once..."

"20 million twice..."

Fay glanced at people in the court.

"20 million, three..."

"30 million."

A light sound came out from, and the audience was silent for instance.

Who dared to challenge David?

People widened their eyes and looked back.

A handsome young man came with a smile, and a sexy beauty followed him who was very gentle.

"Gavin?"

Many people took a deep breath.

Why did he come?

David's playful expression was replaced by seriousness.

Fay was a little overwhelmed and didn't expect Gavin would come. Even if Gavin was single, she didn't think he would like Maura.

His family was the only super-rich family, and the richest man of the City C, Hans, was Gavin's uncle.

Hans didn't have children and liked Gavin very much.

Gavin was outstanding, too, and was selected as the top ten young people in the city many times. He has amazing talent in the business and created Spring Wine, which had become the leading brand in the wine industry in five short years.

He was a genius.

David clenched his fists and asked with fear, "Gavin, do you want to compete with me?"

"Compete? I think you misunderstood this word. I only compete with persons who are at the same level as me. Do you think we are at the same level?"

Gavin continued, "I will tell you. I will get Maura, and no one can stop me."

No one dared to refute because Hans was the man behind Gavin.

David clenched his teeth and felt shamed.

David said deeply, "Gavin, don't cross my line."

"Then say a price. I won't stop you," Gavin snorted and said.

"Ok, I pay 40 million," David said.

David was a little crazy and didn't want to be beaten by Gavin.

Gavin raised his brow and said, "50 million."

"60 million," David said hoarsely. His eyes had turned red.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 51

Provocation

Gavin Shen frowned. The stupid fool, David Zhang, dared to be against him!

"70,000,000 yuan!" Gavin gritted his teeth.

Other people in the room began to hold their breaths. They knew that now, the two were not fighting for the auction item, but for braveness and faces!

Both the two couldn't be convinced by the other! So it was bound to be a result for them, success, or a big blow!

"80,000,000 yuan! Gavin Shen, don't force me to be ruthless!" David shouted, with craziness on his face.

"F**k you! You're threatening me?"

Gavin was irritated. He bought one hundred million here today, but he didn't plan to spend them all. He planned to spend at most twenty million, but out of his expectation, such a fool like David intended to fight with him to death!

Gavin was quite in a dilemma.

"You're right. I'm threatening you. Did you say even god couldn't stop you? Haha, what an arrogant fool!" David looked crazy, eyes full of blood streaks.

"Mr. Zhang and Mr. Shen, please calm down. Don't be..." At this moment, Fay interrupted, intending to persuade. Obviously, the two were in madness, so whoever lost would vent his anger on Fay.

Fay began to realize the danger. Even if she could auction for too much money, she wouldn't have any chance to take it.

"Shut up!

Fay's persuasion made Gavin feel ashamed. Did Fay think he couldn't win David?

"99,999,999 yuan! David Zhang, come on!" Gavin bit his lips and offered with red eyes.

Mad!

Totally mad!

No one could expect that Gavin would offer 99,999,999!

It was actually one hundred million!

Who would spend one hundred million on a woman?

David suddenly calmed down. "Gavin Shen, you're the greatest!"

Greatest?

Was it over? Wouldn't David continue to fight?

People around here were stunned, so was Gavin. Looking at David's calm and smiling face, he began to feel something wrong.

Had he, been tricked?

Had David been tricking him at the very beginning?

Gavin's face contorted. "David Zhang, are you tricking me?"

"What do you mean, Mr. Shen?" David frowned. "It's you who shouted to offer 99,999,999, not me."

"F**k you!"

So obviously, Gavin immediately realized that he had been tricked. David's angry expression was just a mask, so was his crazy looking!

David's intention was to provoke him, to spend more money!

Gavin felt furious. Who said David Zhang was just a useless Lothario? How insidious David was!

Gavin was so regretful. It was one hundred million! Though he was rich, he couldn't spend money like that.

The more unacceptable was that he was fooled by a useless playboy!

"Mr. Shen, if you can't offer 99,999,999, you can swallow your words before. Then I offer 80,000,000 yuan to buy Miss. Maura." David provoked.

"F**k you! I can offer!" Though Gavin knew he was fooled, it would be more ashamed to swallow his words before.

"Here, one hundred million!" Gavin gritted his teeth, taking a black golden bank card to Fay.

"Mr. Shen, it's...too much." Fay smiled obsequiously. She didn't dare to take it at all.

"Slap!"

Gavin slapped Fay, roaring. "Take it! Do you want to fool me, as well?"

"Mr. Shen, I don't! How dare me to fool you?" Fay hurriedly shook her head. She had never expected that someone would give her one hundred million one day, but she dared not take it.

"Mrs. Sun, just take it. It's just a piece of cake for Mr. Shen." David smiled. He knew what Fay was afraid of. Fay was smart to know that Gavin would definitely revenge her later.

"Slap!"

Another slap on Fay's face.

"Bitch! Take it, or I kill you!"

Gavin threatened. David had the power to fool him, but how dare powerless Fay to ignore his order.

"OK, OK. Mr. Shen, please don't slap me." Fay took the card with caution.

People around felt complicated. No one had expected this farce. One hundred million had become such a hot potato that one forced the other to accept.

"You've taken the money, so send Maura to Queen's building tomorrow evening. If I don't see her tomorrow, you three should jump down from Queen's building!"

Gavin glared at Fay, Leah, and Dalton. Though he reached the goal today, he was not pleasant at all.

"And you! David Zhang, you dare to offend me, so you'd better be ready for my revenge." Gavin threatened. He couldn't do anything to David here, because David's family was influential. But he could play some little tricks to disgust David later.

"Alright, I shall see." David laughed.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 52 Young Master!

This auction was finally over.

As the guests left one after another, Fay could not hold any longer and lay on the ground like a pool of soft mud.

"It's over, it's so over..." Fay was too shaken and whispered.

"Fay, haven't you just earn a hundred million yuan? Why is it over?" Leah didn't think too deeply, and she looked was very excited at the moment.

It was a hundred million yuan; She had never seen so much money in her life.

She didn't expect her daughter was worth so much money.

"If it wasn't because of the garbage like Finn, Maura would have been married to a rich family. And for the past three years, I wouldn't have to live in that tiny place, climbing stairs all day, and I was tired like a dog." Leah complained for a while; But then her face showed a smile when she looked at the black gold bank card in her hand.

"Now it's all right. Fay, I'll give you ten million yuan of the hundred million yuan." Leah was generous this time, and she understood that if Fay wasn't in the auction, not to mention a hundred million yuan, she couldn't even get ten million yuan.

"Crack"

Suddenly, Fay slapped Leah's face, and five blood-red fingerprints appeared on Leah's face.

"You idiot! You're so close to dead and you don't even know it!" Fay was so angry; She thought that she was greedy enough, but Leah, an absolute idiot, was more greedy than her. Didn't she know that the hundred million yuan from Gavin was impossible to earn?

"Fay, why'd you hit me? What do you mean by that?" Leah covered her face with confusion, "Didn't Gavin pay all the money already? What are you worried about?"

"Do you dare to take Gavin's money?" Fay bit her teeth and asked.

"Why not?" Leah curled her lips, "I am his future mother-in-law, he can't do anything to me."

"I gotta say, God has mercy. I've been tortured by Finn for three years. It's time for me to enjoy happiness. So God has sent Gavin to me, the nephew of richest man in City C."

"Wait till Maura marry into Shawn's Family, I will be the mother-in-law of the future richest man in City C. Ha ha ha, I never think of I will have a such brilliant future like this. Fay, please don't forget to take time to visit me." Leah was envisioning her better life in the future. And she did not notice Fay's desperate eyes.

Fay thought: it's hopeless. This idiot can not be saved anymore.

If it were only ten or twenty million yuan, Gavin might be more generous and give Leah money.

But that a hundred million yuan!

To get those one hundred million yuan, they set a trap for Gavin. If Gavin were a bit more narrow-minded, he would think that it was a trap made by them who united with David.

So that Gavin would take revenge for sure. David had his family to support him, but what about them? Who was going to back them up?

Scott? He's probably going to pretend that he didn't even know them at that time.

Fay was very remorseful; This time, she was like lifted a stone and hit her foot. She wanted to recruit a sheep into the door, but accidentally, she hired a wolf.

Now the wolf wanted to eat people, and no one was able to save them.

She could only put her hope on Maura; She hoped that Maura could make Gavin satisfied, then Gavin would not take any action to revenge.

At this time, David took his Ukrainian girl to go out and went straight into the underground parking lot. He dialed a number when he saw no one was around.

"Young master, as you expected. The idiot Gavin is here." David's expression became extremely respectful, and it was not as cynical as before.

If someone saw David's expression and attitude at this time, he would be absolutely surprised. What was the identity of the person that could make the master of Zhang's Family became so respectful?

"Alright, how much did he pay in the end?" The voice on the other phone was a little indifferent as if everything was expected.

"99.99 million!" David replied.

"Great, David. You've done a good job." Finn's mouth raised a smile; The decision of sending David to do things for him ended up very well. It was absolutely a great trick.

"Thank you for your compliment, I'm extremely flattered. Young master. It's all because you taught me so well." David's manner became more and more respectful. Although there was a compliment in his words, his deep admiration was also truly existed. After he told Finn the list of people who would participate in the auction, Finn expected that Gavin would definitely go there, and Gavin would be hell-bent on winning.

At that time, after calling out 20 million yuan, David was still a little nervous. He thought that Finn would have predicted wrong, and Gavin would not show up. Unexpectedly, Gavin actually appeared at the last moment.

There was no difference from what Finn had expected.

Later on, things went as planned. Following Finn's orders, he played a lot of tricks in front of Gavin, which cost Gavin paid 70 million yuan more.

Finn was the person who made very exact predictions!

David seldom admired the same-age person except for Finn.

"David, you don't have to be so modest. If you didn't play well or show your flaws, Gavin wouldn't be cheated." Finn smiled and said.

Finn started to arrange his plan secretly when he knew Leah decided to auction Maura; After discovering that Gavin was on the list of all buyers, Finn guessed that Gavin would never give up this opportunity to take revenge on him. Gavin would definitely participate in the auction.

In order to punish Gavin, Finn used his power in Zhang's Family to let David participate in the auction. Punished Gavin was not the only thing to do, but also to maintain the stability of the situation.

Finn wouldn't just watch his stupid mother-in-law sell Maura to other people beyond his control.

The reason that Finn decided to sell Maura to Gavin because Gavin was stupid enough; Finn had enough confidence that he won't let Gavin touch Maura, even once.

Otherwise, even if someone offered 10 billion yuan today, Finn would make David pay 100 million more than that person.

It was all because Maura was priceless to Finn!

"By the way, Young master, I have found out that the whole thing is led by Fay, and she has got something on Mrs. Lin..." David said. He could understand why Finn was not going to punish Leah, but he was confused that why Finn was not going to punish Fay.

"What is that?" Finn asked curiously.

"Er..." David seemed to have a bone in the throat.

"Tell me, nothing need to be hided." Finn said with a bitter smile that he had probably guessed what it was.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 53 Are You Crazy?

"So this was the case. After Mrs. Shawn and Mr. Shawn married, she still had an affair with Mack, her lover during university time, and their relationship was good. But after graduating from university, Mrs. Shawn marries Mr. Shawn instead." David started speaking.

"Under Mack's grief, gambling is the way for him to get rid of all of his worries. In the end, he became a gambler and lost all of his property. After Mrs. Shawn gave birth to Miss Maura, she met Mack by accident. Perhaps it is due to the guild, so she cheated her husband and revived those old feelings for Mack." he continued.

"During this period, Mack also managed to ask Mrs. Shawn to lend him money, and she did it for him. In the end, Fay somehow found out about this matter, and she used it to threaten Mrs. Shawn..."

David only says a few sentences, but it would finally clear out the situation. Finn frowned. This matter involved Maura, so it would not be easy to handle then.

Leah Lin is still Maura's mother, after all, it will be a complete blow on Maura once she knew that her mother was having an affair with another man. We will never know whether she can withstand it or not.

"I will find a way to fix this situation, but you should first find someone who could watch over Mack, do not let him do any harm to Maura," as Finn ordered. This kind of close family matter is one of the hardest matters. He had to take care of Maura, but he also can not be too cruel to Leah, he had to find a way to conceal this matter for the time being.

"Yes, young master," David nodded respectfully.

There is a sound of the door being opened, and Finn quickly hangs up the phone, Maura was back. She stayed in Spring Hills for the past two days, so she doesn't know that the outside world has turned upside down.

But after returning today, her eyes were a little red. Obviously, The paper couldn't hold its fire, and she already knew what Leah Lin did.

"What do you want to eat, and I will make it for you," Finn asked with a smile.

"Finn..." Maura clenched her teeth, and her beautiful eyes started turning red.

Finn got up, and took Maura on his arms, and said softly: "I know what you want to say, but you know, that I do not mind those."

"But, everyone outside said that you..." Maura's face is full of grievances. In this world, she is the only one who knows how great the man in front of her is, and he is not trash at all.

"Their mouth belongs to them, they can say whatever they want, it is all good as long as you did not think the same as them." Finn smiled, he is not generous, but in his opinion, it is not necessary to worry about what a group of ants is thinking about.

"yeah." Maura gently buried her head on Finn's shoulder and murmured: "Finn, why do you treat me so well?"

"Because you are the angel sent by heaven to save me..." Finn's eye crossed a touch of nostalgia. Three years ago, he was chased and injured to death by Chen's family. When he was seriously injured, he was taken back to Shawn's family by Grant. Leah Lin was about to chase him out of that house, saying that he would bring bad luck when he stayed at Shawn's family.

At that time, Grant also hesitated and regretted his choice to take Finn home. In case something went wrong with Finn, he is afraid that his troubles are not a small one.

It was only Maura, who stood out from the crowds and wanted him to stay.

It wasn't Maura that fell in love with Finn, but she couldn't have the heart.

Because by kicking him out when he was still heavily injured is no different from killing Finn.

This way, Finn finally stayed. During the half month of his injury, Maura took care of him like a nanny, carefully taking care of him until he recovered.

It can be said that Finn's Maura saved Finn's life.

At that time, Finn fell in love with the cold-hearted Maura. He resolutely stayed with the Xia family for Maura's sake. Even the idea of seeking revenge from Chen's family faded away.

"By the way, you never told me. why three years ago you suffered so much injury..."

Maura asked. This is the question she had kept at the bottom of her heart for three years. Especially in recent days, Finn continued to show his ability to tell people that he is different from ordinary people. It made her more curious about what Finn had experienced three years ago. Why did he get badly injured, and also, was Finn, just an ordinary orphan kid?

Finn sighed. He knew that Maura would ask sooner or later. But he didn't expect that this day would come this fast. But how should he tell her?.

Are you an illegitimate child of Chen's family? Or the successor of Chen's family?

As Finn was in trouble, Maura's phone rang, and the caller ID was Leah Lin.

Maura coldly answers the call.

You could hear Leah's excited voice from the phone: "Daughter, Mommy wants to tell you good news!"

"What good news?"

Maura pressed her lips tightly and asked coldly.

"Mom has found you another man, and this man is a hundred times better than that useless Finn..."

"Mom, that's enough!" Maura interrupted coldly. "I have told you from a long time ago that I will not leave Finn."

"Maura!" Leah screamed and started speaking angrily: "What's so good of that loser? He can't flatter you, left alone giving you glory and wealth to make you worry-free from food and clothes, why do you hang tight on him?"

"Because he loves me and I love him, does this reason satisfy you?" Maura replied lightly.

"Love? You can eat love! Can love let you drive a luxury car and live in a luxury home!" Leah resentfully continued: "Do you know who the man managed to find this time?"

"I don't know, and I not even interested to know!" Maura answered coldly.

Leah was very angry and said: "His name is Gavin, you can find out what his identity is. The nephew of Hans, the richest man of C city, and Shen's family's future successors! Gavin could just dump away that useless Finn in any way!"

"If you can marry Gavin, don't mention this life, but you can eat and drink without worry even in the next life," Leah said excitedly. In her opinion, no woman can have this kind of excellent opportunity and marry the heir of the richest man. Heirs of the United States, not all girls are getting such an opportunity.

"Are you done? If you are done, I will be hanging up on you."

"Maura, what do you mean!" Leah exploded again, she expressed her feelings, and Maura didn't bother to listen to any of her words. "Do you know how much effort I have done, to find Gavin, the heir

of the richest man here?"

"It has nothing to do with me," Maura answers coldly then hangs up the phone directly.

"Beep"

Leah was so angry that she threw the phone on the ground, and Fay's expression next to her is completely doomed.

"This bitch is out of her mind already! She did not want to marry Gavin, the second generation of the richest family. She will follow Finn's footprint by being a loser sooner or later." as Fay swore. From her perspective, any woman who has a brain would indeed choose Gavin instead of Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 54 Do You Trust Me?

"It must be that coward, Finn, who incited Maura to be such foolish. If I could know this, I wouldn't have agreed with Grant to take that coward to my home!" Leah said with repentance. She should have let Finn die outside.

"Don't complain about this. You'd better think how to persuade Maura to meet Gavin Shen tomorrow." Fay was worried. If Gavin didn't see Maura tomorrow, he would put his anger on them.

"I have one more try." Leah sighed, then she called Maura.

"Maura, I apologize first. It was my mistake not to care about your feelings." Leah's voice sounded soft. She knew Maura's character. Maura was the kind of person who was easy to be moved but hard to be forced.

Maura Shawn frowned, uncomfortable about Leah's tone.

"I hope you can understand I do these all for you. You know our family's situation well. Your grandfather doesn't care about your father and give a little share to us every year. Though you tried so hard to make the contract of Spring Hill project, your grandfather still wants to take all the money and leave little to us."

"As for Finn...he is really not promising. His salary is so little that he even can't afford your make-up. You know that women need money to keep their young faces."

"So I made the decision for you. Gavin Shen is a good man. Maura, trust me. I won't do harm to you."

Maura sighed. She couldn't understand why Leah always connected love with money. Couldn't she have real love without money?

“Mom, I know you do this for me, but I don’t want to divorce Finn. Besides, I think you should give Finn an opportunity. He will change.” Maura didn’t listen to Leah but wanted to persuade Leah to change her attitude towards Finn Chen.

Leah bit her lips. She couldn’t believe that coward, Finn, would make changes. But now, she had to lie. “All right, Maura, I can give Finn an opportunity, but I hope you can also give me an opportunity. No matter you like Gavin or not, come to see him tomorrow, OK? If you still insist on staying with Finn later, I’ll never bother you again.”

Leah’s idea was simple. Her task was to send Maura to Gavin, and what would happen next had nothing to do with her. She believed Gavin had enough means to persuade Maura.

“Mom, I said, I have no interest in Gavin. I won’t go!”

Maura frowned. Why Leah insisted on asking her to meet Gavin? Maura was Finn’s wife. It would certainly be a shame for Finn if she dated another man.

“Maura! I’m begging you! Meet Gavin tomorrow, OK?” Leah begged. If Maura refused, Leah could only wait for Gavin’s revenge.

“Mom, do you cover something?” Maura doubted. Leah used to be dominant, but this time, she was so humble, making Maura doubtful.

Finn sighed. Maura didn’t know that she had already been sold by her mother.

“Maura, I...I took Gavin’s money.” Leah was embarrassed. She knew it was shameful.

"How much?"

Maura gritted her teeth.

"One hundred million," Leah answered in a low voice.

Maura was shocked, her face turning pale quickly.

She knew what it meant. Gavin had spent so much money, so his intention couldn't just be to meet her. He must have some dirty plans.

"Mom! To be honest, what deal have you made with Gavin?" Maura asked with fury. She was so innocent that she couldn't imagine that Leah would be crazy enough to sell her virgin night.

"No...no deal. Maura, Gavin...just wants to see you." Leah didn't dare to speak the truth.

"How could he spend one hundred million just to see me? Mom, do you think I'm a fool?" Maura cried. She now began to realize what Leah had done, but she was still unwilling to believe it.

Leah was speechless.

"Mom, return the money to Gavin right now! Then I can forget this." Maura said coldly. She was not stupid. She knew her value. She had nothing outstanding except for her beautiful face.

"Maura, I can't do that. I've made a contract with Gavin. He only needs you, not money. If he doesn't see you tomorrow, he won't let me go..." Leah said in a small voice. Even if she could return the money, she wouldn't do that at such a critical moment. It was one hundred million! Finn couldn't earn so much money all his life!

"I said, I! Will! Not! Go!" Maura shouted.

Leah cried. "Maura, please save me. If you don't see him tomorrow, I have to spend my rest life in prison. Though I did wrong, you can't be so ruthless..."

Maura was furious, tears flowing down from her face. She couldn't hear what Leah said next. She was deeply immersed in great disappointment.

Finn sighed. He knew now how hard Maura was. It was a choice between the mother, who had raised her for more than 20 years, and the husband, who she loved and prepared to spend all the rest life with.

"Maura, do you trust me?" Finn smiled. He would never let Maura in a dilemma, never.

Maura stared at Finn. It was the third time Finn asked her this question. Every time after Finn asked, the difficulties in front of her could be handled immediately, bringing her unbelievable surprise. So, it would still be like that this time?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 55 Idiot

"Believe me. Just go to see Gavin Shen. I will protect you." Finn Chen said, he didn't tell Maura Shawn the truth, because he wanted to teach Leah, Fay Sun and her son a lesson to stop set up Maura again in the future.

"Hmmm." Maura nodded softly. Her heart was not made of stone. Naturally, she couldn't watch Leah spend the rest of her life in prison. However, since she chose Leah, Finn would be wronged.

"Thank you, Finn." Maura sincerely hugged Finn. She had never felt that Finn was so important to her. In this world, only Finn would support her without hesitation. Other men would not be so generous.

"I will go there tomorrow, but I hope this is the first time and the last time!" A moment later, Maura called Leah. After this time, Maura no longer owed Leah anything. If Leah were blinded by benefits and tried to make profits from her, she would never be merciful again.

Hearing Maura agreed, Leah became thrilled immediately.

"Maura, believe mom, Gavin will never let you down. Dress beautifully tomorrow." Leah also wanted Maura to perform well then, but Maura hung up the phone.

Leah was not angry, either. As long as Maura agreed, Gavin would be the one who had a headache.

Fay beside Leah was relaxed too.

"By the way, Leah, call Finn again and threaten this waste. I am afraid that he will find a way to stop Maura." Fay said.

"OK, I'll make a call now." Leah also had some misgivings about Finn, fearing Finn's would make trouble.

Finn just returned to the bedroom when his telephone rang.

Seeing the caller was Leah, Finn was not surprised, pressed the answer button.

"Finn, is my daughter with you?" Leah asked coldly, treating Finn--her tone wouldn't be good.

"No." Finn squinted his eyes, saying.

"Nice. I think you already know that Maura is going to see Young Master Shen tomorrow." Leah was very direct and didn't care what Finn thought.

"Yes, I know." Finn was fooling around.

"Well, listen: Maura will be a woman with Gavin Shen in the future. Whether you agree or not, this will not change. Tomorrow is her first date with Gavin. You'd better not bother them!"

"Of course, if you insist on making trouble and want to die, I won't stop you. You should be clear about who Young Master Shen is. If he wants to kill you, it will be as simple as crushing an ant." Leah threatened wildly. Did he know how different he was from Gavin? Gavin was the nephew of City C's richest man, and Finn was only a delivery man. There's no comparison at all.

"Mom, it's good that you don't say this. When you say this, I want to test it. How powerful is Gavin Shen? He can kill me like crushing an ant." Finn smiled evilly--Leah should behave herself and stop provoking him, but Leah just took it hard and threatened him, which made Finn unhappy.

"You waste, you want to die?!" Leah's face changed greatly. Finn, a waste. How dared him even ignore Gavin Shen.

"I tell you, Finn, don't take it hard. Gavin is the close nephew of the richest man in City Z. You can't imagine the power he has. If you dare to provoke him, he will make your life worse than death!" Leah added. She was afraid that Finn took it hard and made trouble at a critical moment because she would be in great trouble too.

"Leaving me painful to death?" Finn smiled disdainfully, even Hans Shen, the richest man in City C, dared not say this in front of him, not to mention his nephew.

"Well, Finn, I'll give you 100,000 yuan. Just take it as the break-up fee between you and Maura. Take this money. Go as far as you can. Don't bother Maura again." It seemed that Leah was doing charity. Originally, she would not give Finn a penny, but now, Finn suddenly went crazy, and she had to take out 100,000 yuan to appease Finn.

"100,000 yuan?" Finn sneered repeatedly--did Leah indeed take him as a fool? Gavin gave Leah a hundred million yuan, and she wanted to take 100,000 yuan to waive him off.

"Why? Too little for you?" Leah frowned and said with disgust, "Finn, don't be greedy. 100,000 yuan is enough. You can't earn so much money in two years as a delivery boy."

"Mom, should I thank you?" Finn asked sarcastically.

It seemed that Leah didn't recognize Finn's sarcasm. Instead, she said confidently, "You should indeed thank me. If there is no Gavin, you will never realize that you are such a waste, and you indeed not worthy of my daughter."

"So, Gavin is worthy?" Finn asked.

"You don't say. Gavin is more than enough for Maura." Leah seemed to take it for granted. In her opinion, Maura's marriage to Gavin was a huge blessing for Maura.

"Idiot!" Finn coldly spit out that word, in his case, Maura was priceless, but in the eyes of greedy Leah, Maura had become goods of little value.

Even as for Gavin, this kind of garbage, Leah felt he was more than enough for Maura.

"You are a waste. Who are you calling an idiot?! What qualifications do you have to scold me!" Leah's voice was so sharp. Once upon a time, Finn, a loser, didn't even dare to breathe in Leah's front. Now Finn dared to scold her for being an idiot. How could she accept this?

"Qualification?" Finn sneered and said, "After tomorrow, you will know what qualifications I have. I will let you know that your life's luckiest thing is to have a good daughter like Maura."

"You loser, what do you mean?" Leah's heart was a little uneasy. She always felt that Finn was very confident, but she didn't understand where Finn's confidence came. After all, His opponent was not ordinary people, but Gavin, a real super-rich second generation.

"Beep--." Finn hung up the phone directly.

"This loser dares to hang up my phone!" Leah was angry again.

"Fay, what do you mean by his last remark?" Leah asked uneasily.

"It's just bragging." Fay smiled disdainfully. "Do you think this waste will have any cards? If he did, he wouldn't have been a dog in your house for three years."

"You're right." Leah felt relieved again.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 56 Proud Leah

"Ha-ha, you're going to be Shen's mother-in-law. Never forget my help." Fay Sun laughed. She was a little jealous of Leah.

Although Leah was stupid, she was quite lucky--she gave birth to a good daughter, valued by Gavin. It confirmed the statement, "When a man gets to the top, all his friends and relations get there with him." Even the status of the whole Shawn Family would rise.

"Fay, you may rest assured. Even though I forget anyone, I will never forget you." Leah was in a good mood. After tomorrow, she would be a rich lady. She wanted those who looked down on her before to be regretful!

Early the next morning, the hot news spread in the streets of City C.

Gavin, the nephew of City C's richest man, might marry Maura Shawn!

This news was exciting.

Gavin and Maura were celebrities in City C. One was the prince charming in hundreds of millions of girls' hearts. He was not only quite handsome but also super-rich.

The other one was the first beauty in City C, who was beautiful and an able woman in business and countless young men's dream lover.

In addition to the perfect match, people couldn't think of other words to describe the two's marriage.

However, there were also rumors that Finn and Maura were not divorced. Yet, Gavin would marry Maura in front of Finn. To put it bluntly, he would give Finn a blatant cuckold in front of the whole city.

Many people began to sympathize with Finn. When a man was in a situation like this, it was unfortunate enough: Other man took a fancy to his wife, but he could do nothing to stop it.

Of course, many people ridiculed Finn. After all, the waste's name of Finn had long been deeply rooted in people's hearts, so it was normal that he lost Maura, such a beauty.

After the news reached the Shawn Family, all the people were uneasy.

"Gavin Shen likes Maura?!" Sara Shawn looked incredulous. She was the last person to accept this matter. Since childhood, she had been compared everything with Maura. In front of Maura, her only advantage was that her husband, Sid Zhao, was far better than Maura's waste husband.

But today, someone told her that Maura was going to marry the nephew of the richest man. That was Gavin, and one hundred Sid couldn't match him.

"Well, I don't know how that bitch hooked up with Gavin again." Hank Shawn looked gloomy. He had been quite uncomfortable when Maura became the project leader of Spring Hill. Now, if Maura married Gavin, there's nothing left for him.

"Is Gavin Shen blind?! He even like Maura, rotten goods!" Sara growled. She didn't understand why Maura had been lucky in the last month. Maura became the project leader of Spring Hill. Now she was going to marry a rich man. In that case, Maura would look down upon Sara forever.

"This bitch, she must bewitch Gavin through flattery," Hank said it viciously. In the whole Shawn Family, he offended Maura most. If Maura indeed married Gavin Shen, he would suffer.

"What should I do now? Can you find Gavin and say a few bad words about Maura in front of him? Let him give up the idea of marrying Maura Shawn??" Sara asked uneasily.

"Do you think Gavin is a fool? He must know our relationship with that bitch so that he won't believe us! Maybe he thought we were slandering that bitch."

"Now, we have to say something nice to that bitch. Otherwise, when she becomes a wealthy housewife in Shen Family, she will not let you and me go," Hank said it unwillingly. Once Maura became Gavin's wife, she would think nothing of Scott Shawn, let alone Hank.

"What about Finn, that loser? Does he have to watch this bitch marry Gavin?" Sara thought of Finn again, and she hoped that Finn would make some trouble for Gavin.

"Finn?" Hao bit his teeth." This waste only dared to be rude in front of us. When he met Gavin, he didn't even dare to speak one word. Maybe this time, he is the one who tried to send Maura to Gavin."

"No doubt. This waste's favorite thing is to send his wife to another man's bed." Sara could only comfort herself in this way.

At the same time, Scott, who was sitting in the office, was also surprised. In theory, he should be happy when Maura married Gavin, but he was not pleased. He knew very well that when he was dealing with Maura and Hank, he favored Hank, so Maura was bound to hate him.

If Maura were petty, she would use the Shen Family's power to obstruct the Shawn Family after marriage.

It drove Scott crazy. At this time, even he had to find a way to repair his relationship with Maura.

In desperation, Scott called Leah. His tone on the phone was extremely kind and told Leah that she could ask for anything. The Shawn Family would do their best to help her, and he only hoped that Maura would serve Gavin well.

It was the only chance for Shawn's Family to win.

Leah was also very proud over there--the leader of the Shawn Family called her personally. Leah didn't even dare to think about before, but now it indeed happened.

Leah felt that she was quite wise this time--marrying Maura to Gavin was the best decision she ever made.

After hanging up the phone, Scott sighed again.

This time, the Shawn Family was going to change.

Scott couldn't help but think of Finn. In theory, Finn was still Maura's nominal husband. When Maura and Gavin get married, Finn should do something.

But unexpectedly, Finn had no news, as if Finn was invisible, which made Scott puzzled. He still couldn't understand Finn, especially after the last Spring Hill incident. Scott felt enormous energy hidden in Finn, and this energy was even so great that he couldn't imagine it!

Others in the Shawn Family, also called Leah and congratulated her, which was also regarded as flattering Leah in advance.

However, they didn't have as many ideas as Scott. From beginning to end, no one cared about Finn.

Those people even thought that if Finn was smart, he should try hard to please Maura. Maybe Maura could give Finn some profit after getting married to Gavin, for she and Finn once had been a couple.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 57 Live Broadcasting Dating

In a blink of an eye, it came to the next night.

Gavin Shen directly booked the Western Restaurant on the top floor of the Queen Building with deep pockets. Besides, He also invited a professional band to perform, which was spectacular.

Simultaneously, several well-known outdoor anchors of City C also appeared on the scene, placing live broadcast equipment in every restaurant corner.

There was no doubt that Gavin invited these outdoor anchors. His purpose was simple, that is, to make it public.

He wanted to make full use of his 100 million yuan!

Finn Chen cuckolded him, so he had to return it to Finn!

Especially return it blatantly in front of the whole city!

Gavin was so vengeful. If he didn't do it, he would never feel comfortable.

There were several bottles of expensive red wine on the long table in the middle of the restaurant. Gavin sat in a chair, took a sip of the red wine in his cup, and put the glass gently on the table, with thoughtful eyes.

The red candle flickered. Tonight, he was dressed in a black tuxedo, with a tall and straight figure and a handsome appearance, which looked quite aristocratic.

After this scene was uploaded to the live broadcast room, many girls started to comment "husbands" on the barrage.

The live broadcast room mood was very high, and before Maura, the protagonist showed up, 100,000 spectators had gathered up.

It was because of the status of Gavin and Maura, both of whom were not ordinary people.

Gavin Shen was the nephew of Hans Shen, the richest man in City C, and the Shen Family's future heir. People didn't see much of him. Many people in City C just knew that there was a super-rich second generation in City C, but they didn't know what his face.

And Maura, although her status was inferior to Gavin's, her topicality was not inferior to that of Gavin, even better than him.

The title of the First Beauty in City C alone would make many people who wanted to see her real face enter the live broadcast room.

Besides, City C's Daily reported Maura a few days ago, which made many ordinary people wonder who this Maura was.

It would inspire heated back-and-forth when two people dated.

Before the date started, the barrage in the live broadcast room was rolling dizzyingly.

"Young master Shen is simply the richest man. I usually can't even book a seat at the Western Restaurant on the top floor of the Queen Building. He books a whole floor, and the booking fee is more than one million."

"Huh, such a hick. Look at the layout in the restaurant, the lights, the fresh flowers shipped from outside. None of these things are cheaper than the booking fee."

"There are also Paradise Bands performing, and their performance fees are not low at least 1.5 million yuan."

"Wow, in this way, Gavin spent nearly five million for this date!"

"Five million is enough for me to buy two or three suites. Sure enough, we poor people can never imagine the world of rich people."

Many viewers were surprised by Gavin's deep pockets. After seeing the comments on the bullet screen, Gavin smiled disdainfully. Huh, a bunch of pitiful losers, 5 million was huge? If they knew that he had spent 100 million yuan on Maura's first night's auction, they would be surprised, and their eyeballs would fall off.

"Suddenly, I am curious about Maura Shawn. What does she look like, and I wondered whether she was worthy of it."

"I heard that she was gorgeous, not inferior to some female stars, but unfortunately, married a waste husband."

"Yes, her husband is a deliveryman. They have been married for three years and have been sleeping in separate rooms. Maura is still a virgin."

"How can there be such a cowardly man in the world? He is such a waste!"

"You may not know that this waste has no money to buy a car, so he lied to his wife's money to buy a car."

"Is it true?"

Seeing that the audience in the live broadcast room began to scold Finn crazily, Gavin smiled evilly. This scene was what he expected to see. He wanted to cuckold Finn and ruin his reputation and let Finn be ashamed of walking on the streets of City C in the future!

Gavin raised his wrist again and glanced at his watch. It was only fifteen minutes from the appointed time. He was curious that Finn would not come with Maura.

"I heard that Maura had not divorced her waste husband until now."

"It must be the waste, Finn, who doesn't want to divorce Maura since she is famous now."

"Hum, what can he do if he doesn't want to divorce? Now Gavin has a crush on Maura. Does he dare to say no to Gavin?"

"Right. Gavin wants to cuckold him, and he must endure it, and maybe thank Gavin."

"Hey, does the crap dare to come over tonight? After all, Maura is still his wife in name. His wife is dating another man, can he bear it? "

"Other men certainly can't endure, but this loser must endure! He must be afraid to come over tonight."

"I also bet that he didn't dare to come over. Suppose he dared to come over. I will give away ten super-runs. Remembered my ID."

"I'll join you. If the waste dares to come over, I will stand on my head and eat shit!"

Gavin smiled happily, but he felt a bit sorry in his heart. If Finn indeed became a little puss-head, it would be boring. He intended to mock Finn in front of hundreds of thousands of spectators and let Finn kneel for mercy and then take Maura to the hotel, get a room, and sleep with Maura.

This process was perfect. If Finn didn't come, he would lose so much fun.

Ten minutes later, the elevator door on the top floor of the Queen Building opened.

Maura took Finn's arm and appeared in the sight of people.

Today, Maura was pure without makeup, wearing light yellow casual clothes. Even so, when she appeared, the whole broadcasting room was buzzing.

She's so beautiful!

Those so-called online celebrities with heavy makeup and using beautifying filters were not on the same level as Maura at all.

Both their appearances and temperaments, those were nothing compared to Maura.

She was like lotus appearing just above the water, being comfortable and natural.

Maura was such a beauty!

Elegant and clean!

"I didn't know we still have such a beautiful woman in City C."

"Before, I thought that the so-called original beauty in City C was probably a gimmick. After seeing her, I feel that the title is not worthy of this goddess Shawn."

"I envy Young Master Shen, and I also want to be a rich second generation."

"Goddess, don't get married. Wait for me to buy the lottery!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 58 Wine and Beer

Gavin's eyes turned bright.

He had heard Laura Xu spoke of Maura before, but at that moment, he put all his attention on Laura. But today, Gavin realized that Maura was much more attractive than Laura.

Gavin thought he should have to make a relationship with Maura so that perhaps they might have done something interesting together.

Gavin began to be jealous of Finn Chen, who could make relationships with both the two beautiful women, Maura and Laura.

"Maura, you look so beautiful today..."

Hand reached, Gavin intended to shake hands with Maura, but Maura ignored him, just walking by him without noticing.

Gavin felt embarrassed, the smile on his face iced. How could this bitch treat him like this? Hadn't Leah told her that she belonged to him now?

Gavin took a deep breath, preparing to sit.

But then he found Finn sitting on his seat.

"Who allows you to sit here?"

Pointing at Finn, Gavin shouted. He had only prepared two chairs, one for himself, and the other for Maura. Even if Finn came with Maura, he had to stand and watch Gavin and Maura have dinner together.

But Maura ignored his intention to shake hands, and Finn took the advantage to sit on his seat. Did it mean that Gavin, the host should stand to eat?

"Did you write your name on the chair?" Finn felt Gavin's little tricks boring.

"You..." Gavin was irritated. It seemed to be so stingy to drive Finn out, so he just had to ask the waiter to take another chair between Finn's and Maura's.

Meanwhile, the people who watched the live video were more than one million, so rare situation in outdoor live video.

"How can this coward come here?"

"Where are the people who swore to eat shit if Finn comes?"

"Finn is so shameless. Doesn't he feel uncomfortable to watch his wife dating another man?"

"That's not shameless, but cowardly!"

Gavin was pleased by the live comments.

It could be fine for Finn's coming. Gavin could tread Finn under his foot in Maura's face. Thus Maura would realize who was the one deserved her.

Gavin beckoned to waiters, and then some waiters came with various delicate meals.

A waiter came to serve the wine. Gavin signaled him to serve only two glasses, one for himself, the other for Maura, and none for Finn.

"Finn, do you know what brand the wine is?" Gavin shook the glass.

"No." Finn didn't want to speak more.

"You definitely don't know. It's La Romanee-Conti from Paris, with a reserve of only one thousand bottles, so valuable." Gavin's tone sounded noble.

Finn felt funny. He remembered that in Chen's cellar, above one hundred bottles lay there, and no one took it importantly.

Seeing Finn's silence, Gavin snorted. "Do you know why I asked the waiter not to serve you the wine?"

"You think it will be wasted to put it in my mouth." Finn smiled.

Gavin was surprised. "You know yourself well. Indeed, even if I let you drink it, you can't find its value. People like you can only deserve the cheap beer."

Gavin sneered, beckoning. "Give him a crate of beer."

"Yes, Mr. Shen."

"Wait, please give me a crate of beer, as well." At this moment, Maura spoke. She hadn't looked at the wine ever.

The waiter looked at Gavin with the inquiry.

Gavin was irritated. Why such a bitch ignored La Romanee-Conti but chose to drink cheap beer with that cowardly Finn?

"Maura, you like beer, too? You should tell me before to ask people to take a few bottles of premium beer. Waiter, serve us some beer."
Restraining the anger in his heart, Gavin looked gentle.

"Yes, Mr. Shen." Wiping away the cold sweat on his head, the waiter hurriedly left.

Finn felt Gavin funny. Such a fool could never know why Maura's attitude towards him was so cold.

Finn had taken good care of Maura for more than three years. Though Finn was poor, Maura could definitely felt Finn's love and sincerity, so how could Maura keep the same deep feelings to another man?

Gavin was, indeed, confused. Leah had promised that Maura would definitely choose him, but why Maura intended to help Finn now?

Actually, even Leah, Maura's mother, didn't know Maura well. Leah thought Maura would choose the better one. Just let Gavin humiliate Finn much. As long as Maura saw Finn useless, she would definitely choose Gavin.

But Leah didn't make sense of Maura's real thought.

No matter how perfect other men were, Maura wouldn't take them in her heart. The only one in her heart was just Finn Chen.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 59 For Alice

The waiter returning, holding a crate of beer in his arms, making Gavin more anxious. Things had totally gotten off track.

"Maura, I heard Mrs. Shawn said that you're interested in the piano?" Gavin had to choose another plan. He had asked about Maura's hobbies before. Since he knew that Maura was interested in the piano, he specially went to learn it.

Maura frowned, and then nodded. Though she didn't want to talk with Gavin, she couldn't behave so obviously. Otherwise, Gavin would put his anger on Leah.

Gavin smiled. "Great, I like the piano, too. I also know much about the piano. To study it, I went to Europe a few years ago and found a teacher to teach me a lot. Do you mind me playing it for you?"

Actually, Maura minded, but Gavin didn't give her any chance to refuse. He went to the stage in the center of the restaurant, where an expensive piano stood. Gavin had prepared it deliberately.

Since he couldn't move Maura by money, so by skills. Anyway, it seemed to be nothing else women liked.

Gavin sat on the chair, and the cameras were aimed at him.

"Mr. Shen is so handsome when he's playing the piano!"

"He looks so professional, even the same as many piano masters."

"Maura is so lucky to meet such a wealthy and capable man like Mr. Shen."

The people who were watching the live video began to flatter Gavin.

Gavin took a deep breath. He was actually good at the piano and had made many noble ladies love him with this.

He was confident enough to let Maura know his excellent talent!

It was For Alice, which Beethoven composed in 1810 for his girl student, one of the top ten famous piano music in the world.

It was difficult, so since Gavin dare to choose it, he must have prepared a lot.

The music sounded excellent.

Maura frowned. She had also studied a lot on the piano. She had to admit that Gavin's music was quite excellent. From the rhythm to the intonation, Gavin seemed to deal with them with no problem.

Some musicians sitting in this restaurant also appreciated Gavin's music. They clearly knew how difficult this music was, so they could feel more shocks about Gavin's talent.

The people who were watching the live video were all shocked.

They didn't know much about the piano, but they could hear if the music was fair-sounding.

"Mr. Shen is qualified to attend the piano competitions."

"He is so great. Are children in rich families all great like him?"

"It moves me so much!"

The music finished, Gavin stood up and gently bowed to the audiences.

He stepped down the stage. "Maura, what do you think about my music?" Gavin looked confident. He played so perfectly. With Maura's abilities, even if there were some little flaws, she couldn't find it.

"Too many." Maura didn't speak, but Finn smiled.

Gavin was confused. "What is too many?"

"I mean, your flaws were too many when you played," Finn said. In Finn's eyes, Gavin's skills were just so so. Gavin could only fool the ordinary but would show his shortcomings clearly in real masters' faces.

“You coward, do you know about the piano?”

Gavin was irritated. How dared Finn Chen doubt his skills in playing the piano? This worm even shouldn't touch the piano, so how could Finn say that he had too many flaws?

“You think I don't know about the piano, right?” Finn sneered. He didn't do better in martial art than in playing the piano. Since he learned to play the piano from his three, he spent too much time practicing the piano.

His teacher was just his mother, Irene Su.

Irene had been well-known as the most reputable musician twenty years ago. Just with her excellent skills, the young master in Chen's family, Hand Chen, had fallen in love with her. But their love was not permitted by Chen's family, so they regarded Finn Chen as the illegitimate child.

Though Irene lived hard in Chen's Family, she raised and taught Finn well.

Irene taught all her skills to Finn and asked Finn to learn a martial art.

It was just the hard experience that made Finn so strong.

Finn's skills in the piano were comparable with the reputable musician of the world!

Gavin wanted to win him in playing the piano, which was to teach fish to swim!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 60 For Alice 2

"You know the piano? Well, so you can say what's the problem is with my playing." Gavin Shen asked coldly. He knew Finn Chen well. Finn was just a delivery man who had no chance to learn the piano.

Maura frowned. She thought Finn was too enraged by Gavin's behaviors. She had lived with Finn for three years, so she knew well that Finn even hadn't touched the piano.

Even if Finn really knew about it, he must know just so little. Gavin was skilled, so Finn definitely couldn't find Gavin's flaws.

Finn was asking for shame, Maura thought.

"Are you sure to let me say?" Finn squinted.

"Say it!"

Finn sighed.

"Or you're just fooling us..."

Gavin intended to mock, but Finn spoke at this moment. "It's A minor and G major in the prelude, and you played it much more slowly. You played wrong the seventh the ninth syllables in the middle..."

Gavin's face changed. He knew Finn was right!

Indeed, he played wrong in the prelude!

Then, the flaws Finn pointed out endless were all true!

Even a few of them didn't be found by himself!

Gavin's face turned pale, cold sweat flowing from his forehead. Did this worm really know much about the piano?

Even his teacher couldn't find such a lot of flaws!

Did Finn know much more than Gavin's teacher?

"Do you need more?" Finn sneered. There were still many he didn't say.

"You...how do you find that?" Gavin swallowed with shocks.

"You played so terribly, so anyone who knows about the piano should find it." Finn snorted.

"Bullshit! I'm skilled!" Gavin's face turned red. Playing the piano was his proudest skill, so he couldn't endure that somebody said he played terribly.

Finn shook his head. "At least I think you played terribly."

Maura's mouth kept open, eyes full of surprise. Finn...he really knew about the piano!

And he seemed to know much more than Gavin!

Was Finn Chen really a delivery man?

The people watching the live video were also surprised.

"How can this worm say that Mr. Shen played terribly?"

"He's just a delivery man, so he must have even not touched the piano before."

"But...look at Mr. Shen's expression. It seems that that worm is right."

"You said I played terribly, so how about you?" Gavin shouted to Finn.

"Me? I'm just ten times better than you." Finn said calmly.

"Bullshit!" Gavin couldn't bear such great humiliation! "Since you said you're ten times better than me, how about to play it for us? Let's see who's better."

Knowing about the piano and playing the piano were totally different. Even if Finn knew some about the piano, he might not be capable of playing.

Knowing about the music theory was just a part of playing the piano, also requiring fingering and a sense of rhythm.

"Are you sure to let me play?" Finn smiled. He would like to give Gavin a chance to regret it.

"Of course!" Gavin gritted his teeth. He still believed that Finn was just a delivery man who did terribly in playing the piano.

"Alright, just listen carefully. I'll teach you how to play this song!" Finn smiled with confidence. Since Gavin was asking for shame, he would realize Gavin's desire.

"Do you want to play the same song as mine?" Gavin felt humiliated. For those who didn't know much about the song, the easiest way to let them know the winner was to play the same song.

Few musicians dared to compete in this way, because it was so obvious when others judged.

Those who had the abilities to win others in this way were all the most reputable musicians, being immersed in practicing for many years.

So, definitely, Gavin didn't believe Finn was one of them.

But Finn nodded. "Only in this way can I show you how terribly you played."

Arrogant!

So arrogant!

Gavin's face changed a lot. How could such a coward be such confident?

"Maura, we've married for three years, but I seldom send you something special. Today's song, For Alice, is a gift for you. Please don't mind my flaws." Finn looked at Maura Shawn with fond eyes. "Beethoven was unmarried all his life, but there was still the one he loved, the owner of this song, his girl student."

So, For Alice was not only a song, but also a gift to show the love.

"I'll never mind your flaws. I like whatever you played." Maura was blushed. Finn was so charming today.

Everyone knew Finn's meaning that Maura was just his Alice, his beloved all his life.

Gavin, aside, was so jealous. No matter how terribly Finn would play, Gavin was the loser. Maura's eyes were full of Finn, no space for anybody else!

Even if Finn was like shit, Maura would love him!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 61 《To Alice》 3

Finn sat on the piano chair with a confused look. Since his mother passed away, he had not touched the piano for three years.

He used to play the piano in order not to disappoint Irene.

Now, he played the piano for the woman he liked.

Finn's slender fingers touched the keys; the black and white keys gave a cold touch.

Finn's fingers trembled, he pressed a few keys at will, and the piano suddenly gave out a harsh murmur.

Gavin was gloomy and did not speak. Although Finn played a few murmurs, this did not mean that he did not know how to play the piano, and maybe he's tuning.

But the audience who didn't know the piano in the studio didn't understand it. They thought Finn couldn't play it at all, and ruthlessly sneered at him.

"I've said that this useless guy didn't know how to play the piano, now it's exposed."

"Looking by his shabby looks. He doesn't have anything to do with the piano. Get out of here quickly."

"Don't make a fool of yourself here."

"I'll leave for three minutes, and come back when this trash finished."

"Ding Ding Ding..."

As soon as the voice fell, Finn began to play. The first few notes were widespread, and people didn't recognize anything brilliant.

However, with Finn's fingers flying, the piano on the stage seemed to come alive. Beautiful notes came out from the soundboard, beating their eardrums like wind and rain, which made them trembled.

Gavin was the first to change his face. Like the so-called, an expert could tell whether there was one, among all the people in the field, his piano attainments were the highest. Ordinary people could only hear beautiful notes, but they couldn't tell why.

However, Gavin, who had worked hard on the piano for more than ten years, could feel that the notes played by Finn were natural!

In other words, the rhythm was perfect, and there was no gap between the notes.

Just by the rhythm control, Finn left him more than dozens of streets!

Maura's as shocked as Gavin. It was also 《To Alice》. When Gavin played it just now, Maura thought that he was just copying the book. Although it was good to listen to, it lacked some vivid breath. Gavin did not understand the true meaning of 《To Alice》 but only played it for a play.

But to Finn's hand, 《To Alice》 seemed to live over with a soul!

He interpreted the state of a man's mind who loved and admired but actually must not. Even a woman like her could feel the sophisticated mood of despair and hope.

Maura's red lips slightly opened. At this moment, she was a little surprised. Finn, who was shining with dazzling light and full of talent, was her ordinary husband in the past?

How could the same person be so different?

Unlike Gavin and Maura, who knew the piano, most people in the studio even had never touched the piano, but this did not hinder their definition of pleasant listening.

Like an ordinary person evaluating whether a dish was tasty or not, must first take a cook's certificate.

Everyone had his unique understanding of excellent listening!

Finn's 《To Alice》 was very beautiful! At least that's what millions of viewers in the studio thought.

The bullet screen was full of amaze.

"Wow! He's the one who played that? I feel like he is just faking a play a played the original song!"

"Fool! Why don't you just say that piano is also fake."

"Woohoo, that's wonderful. I believe in love again."

"After listening to Finn's play, I have only one feeling. What young master Shen played just now is a fart."

"They don't match at all. Young master Shen is just playing 《To Alice》 , but Finn inferred 《To Alice》 .

"He's hidden all this time. Are courier so versatile these days?"

"Yeah, I don't dare to do delivery anymore if I don't have any talent in the future."

"Did anyone record the music Finn played just now? I feel like it's going to be viral."

"No, it's too nice. I just listen to it forgot to record it at all."

"Ding Dong"

The last note stopped abruptly, and the crowd still had some ideas. It seemed that they wanted to hear more of it. But Finn stood up, did not thank or bow. He went straight down the stage and went to Maura.

"Maura..." Finn's eyes were gentle, and he wanted to say something, but a beautiful face came near. Finn only felt his lips were cold, and the words behind were blocked in his mouth. Finn's eyes widened, and his eyes were full of wonder.

He...he got a kiss?!

Although Maura closed her beautiful eyes, Finn could still see that her pretty face was full of shame.

Making such a bold move was also an excellent challenge for Maura.

After a long time, the lips separated.

Maura lowered her head and didn't even dare to look at Finn.

Finn subconsciously licked his lips, only one thought in his mind, it was so sweet.

Gavin's face was livid, he clenched his fists, and his backhand was bulging with green tendons.

When this thing got to this point, he lost his face and all his inner parts.

His original intention was to step on Finn in front of Maura, but Finn trampled him instead.

And through live broadcasting, the whole city could see this scene.

He knew without having to think about it. After today, there would be some people that said Gavin was a dabbler pianist; he was worse than a courier.

"Together, together!"

"Retard, they are husband and wife! Gavin is a third party."

"Young master Shen's face is slapped tonight."

"Who would have thought that a courier could play better than those international masters."

"If he can play it again, I'll send ten super rockets. There's nothing wrong with it!"

At this time, only a few people left in the studio scolded Finn rubbish. Finn's superb piano skills alone were enough to make 99% of the world feel inferior to themselves.

It's no exaggeration to say that if Finn stopped doing delivery to play piano, his achievements would never be worse than the present Gavin.

Who had the right to call such a person useless?

Leah and Fay, who stood in front of the studio, felt that the sky was falling.

To their surprise, Finn went to the Queen's building and hit Gavin in the face.

It's not what they expected.

Leah hated Finn so much. She should not have said that to Gavin if she knew that he could play the piano well. Now, he hit Gavin in his face, and he would blame her for it.

But what Leah was more concerned about at the moment was how Gavin would deal with this situation, and whether she could get the 100 million yuan.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 62

Revealed His Intention!

Gavin Shen's lung was about to explode.

Before tonight, he told the whole city that Maura Xia would become his woman. Now, Maura was nestling in another man's arms in front of him.

Gavin felt his face was going to be green.

"Maura, are you done?" Gavin looked at Maura coldly and said, "If you finished, you should roll over to me. Don't forget that you are my woman now!"

He revealed his real intention in the end!

Gavin completely tore off his disguise. Since Maura hesitated until forced, he didn't need to pretend anymore. After all, Gavin still had a contract with Leah Lin in his hand. As long as he took out the deal, Maura would be obedient.

"Gavin, I don't know what agreement you and my mother have reached, but I can tell you, no matter what agreement it was, I will not agree, you'd better die as soon as possible!" Maura had a calm face.

"Maura, don't say you don't know that your mother took my 100 million yuan for this matter." Gavin's tone was cold. Was his money so easy to collect?

Maura spoke lightly, "I'll let my mother give the money back to you intact."

Gavin gave a ferocious smile and said, "Do you think what I lack is money?"

"What do you want?" Maura bit her silver teeth, and she was angry.

"Simple, divorce Finn now, and become my woman!" Gavin licked his lips, and the lust in his eyes was not covered up at all. What about Finn Chen's talent? In front of real power, talent was nothing.

"No way!" Maura spoke in a cold voice.

"No way?" Gavin sneered, "Then you wait for your mother to sit at the prison."

Gavin said that and picked up his phone, the money Leah received was not a small amount, it's 100 million yuan. He would let his lawyer team operate, enough to make Leah spent her life in prison.

Maura had a flurry on her pretty face. Could she bear to watch her mother go to prison forever?

On the other hand, Leah was crying in front of the studio. Now she finally understood why Fay Sun said that Gavin's money was not easy to take.

It's not only hard to take; it's scalding hand!

"Young master Shen, how about giving me face?" Finn sighed and finally did not resist standing out.

He wanted to teach Leah a lesson, but he didn't intend to let Leah go to prison for half of her life. That would make Maura feel bad.

"Give you face? Who are you!" Gavin disdained to see Finn; he made cold hum sound; this rubbish only knew to beg at this time? It's too late!

Finn frowned: "You don't plan to give me face?"

Gavin suddenly laughed: "You want me to give you face? OK. Kneel, learn three barks, and then drill through my crotch. I'll give you face!"

Gavin was extremely rampant. It was an excellent opportunity to humiliate Finn; he had to export his evil spirit.

"Gavin, don't go too far!"

Maura was angry. If she wanted to save Leah at the cost of humiliating Finn, she would instead not to care about Leah!

"Is it too far? Maura, let this trash learn to bark three times, and then drill into my crotch, you can save your mother from decades of prison. I don't think it's too much." Of course, even if Finn did these things, he would still threaten him. He wouldn't let Maura go smoothly.

"Kneel! Get down on your knees and learn to bark!" Leah, who was in front of the studio, was eager to fly to Finn's front and hold down Finn's head to kneel.

Finn didn't know what Leah's thought at this time. If he did, he would immediately pull Maura away.

"How's your thinking? Rubbish, Leah is your mother-in-law. Are you cruel enough to watch her go to prison forever?" Gavin's words were somewhat provocative. Even if he didn't obtain Maura today, there would inevitably be a crack in Maura and Finn's relationship.

Finn laughed and went to Gavin, "Remember how I hit you in Laura Xu's house a few days ago?"

Maura's dumbfounded, Finn beat Gavin in Laura's house? How she did not know, no wonder she always felt that the real target of Gavin today wasn't her but Finn. It turned out that Finn had beaten Gavin before.

Gavin's face turned blue and red. He narrowed his eyes and said, "Why, you rubbish still want to start a fight with me today?"

Finn smiled: "You guessed right."

"F@#\$!"

Gavin scolded, subconsciously wanted to retreat.

But Finn directly landed a knee to Gavin's abdomen.

All of a sudden, Gavin felt that it almost tore his abdomen. Then he knelt on the ground uncontrollably and twisted together like a coward.

Several bodyguards behind Gavin were in a daze; no one expected Finn would strike after he said he would.

Gavin came here today, not without any preparation. He had already considered what Finn would do, so he brought more than a dozen bodyguards. However, he didn't expect that Finn's speed would be so fast. Several bodyguards didn't even have time to react.

"You punks, what are you doing there? Kill him." Gavin roared, also did not know how's Finn's knee, he felt that his tears were about to fall.

"Go on!"

"Kill him!"

Several wearing black suits with earphones changed their faces and came to Finn.

They were all professionally trained professional bodyguards. On weekdays, each of them would fight seven to eight ordinary people.

Although it did not look simple in Finn, they were still confident that they could put Finn down with a few hits.

"Bang"

The bodyguard that rushed in front couldn't even touch Finn's coat corner, Finn kicked his mouth, and he flew out until he hit the dining table.

There was a bang.

There was nothing to say about the following situation. Finn, like a tiger in a flock, took less than a minute to bring down all the ten bodyguards Gavin had brought.

Gavin was about to cry.

He didn't know that Finn was so good at fighting.

Was he the waste in the mouth of those stupid Shawn's Family?

If such a fierce person was rubbish, what kind of people could be called elites in Shawn's Family's eyes?

The studio blew up.

The number of viewers soared to 1.5 million. Many people had never seen such a magical live broadcast in their lives.

It felt like a short film.

It's OK if you played the piano well, but you also could fight well, were you still letting others lived?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 63 Money To Buy Bone

"Is this guy just a courier? How do I feel like he's a spy."

"In less than a minute, put down more than a dozen well-trained bodyguards, even a spy isn't this fierce."

"Brat! Absolute man! Young master Shen met with a hard stubble this time."

"I feel a little sympathy for young master Shen. He spent more than five million yuan. As a result, he didn't get the woman, and got beaten up."

More than a dozen bodyguards were lying on the ground. They're moaning worse than Gavin Shen.

Finn Chen shook his head and walked in front of Gavin; he laughed. "Look like these bodyguards were lame."

Gavin's face was stiff, not because his bodyguards were lame, but Finn was dehumanizing.

"Finn, I admit that you are very good at fighting. It's not like I've never seen someone as good as you at fighting, but their fate is very miserable." Gavin took a deep breath; he didn't believe that Finn would act like this. After all, the live broadcast was still on, and millions of people were watching. If Finn did something to him, he would die.

Finn looked calm and said, "Are you threatening me?"

Gavin shook his head: "It's not a threat. I just hope you understand that personal force is useless in this era of martial arts. You can't eat a bullet."

Finn narrowed his eyes. Indeed, what Gavin said was reasonable. In today's era, martial arts had already declined. Many people's idea was that it was better to practice firing a gun for three days than to practice martial arts for three years.

If you still wanted to fight, a pistol would teach you how to act.

But what Gavin didn't know was that there was another level of martial arts in this world. If the martial arts of that level were successfully practiced, not to mention pistols, even rockets were an easy job.

However, Gavin would never contact that kind of martial arts all his life if there were no accidents.

Seeing Finn did not speak, Gavin's mouth raised a touch of pride; he thought that Finn was scared.

"Finn, this is the situation now. There is no irreconcilable contradiction between you and me. There is no need to make it too rigid. It is not good for both of us." Gavin said frankly.

"What do you want to do?" Finn smiled; he thought that this Gavin was not as stupid as he looked.

"Very simple! I'll give you a chance to help me with my work. I can let bygones be bygones, and your mother-in-law doesn't have to go to jail." Gavin's tone revealed a sense of being superior. He felt that if Finn was a smart man, he should understand that his words meant soliciting.

Seeing Finn did not speak, Gavin thought that Finn was considering.

"Still need to consider? How much do you get for a month to deliver? Ten thousand yuan at most, but if you come to me, I can give you one million yuan a month!" Gavin was vibrant and bold. After seeing Finn's skill, he also changed his original idea. There was no decent master in his hand, so he had no cards when he attended some occasions.

If he could subdue Finn, he would be more confident when he went out in the future. As for Finn turning green to him, although he was not happy, but also understood that if this time he fought Finn, he would have to pay a heavy price.

He could only find another way.

What's more, if Finn wanted to become his younger brother, he believed that Finn wouldn't dare say much, even if he was reluctant when Gavin did something to Maura.

Gavin's words had made many audience's eyes red. One million yuan was not an annual salary, but monthly wage!

A lot of ordinary people could not make those amounts for their entire life!

But now, those amounts were only his one month's salary!

They really couldn't think of any reason why Finn would refuse.

Did Finn agree?

Maura was also thinking, but she thought that Finn would not agree. Although she found that she's getting harder to understand Finn, she just thought that Finn would not agree.

"A million yuan..." Finn laughed. If he were an ordinary person, he would jump up with joy when Finn heard the salary, but Finn only felt that he wanted to laugh.

He even despised Chen's family's trillion assets, and Gavin wanted to give him a million yuan.

"What? Not enough? I'll add another half a million yuan!" Gavin bit his teeth and said that even if he's Hans Shen's nephew. Employing a bodyguard with 20 million yuan a year salary, he felt pain in his flesh.

It was serious money to buy bone; Finn would not be ungrateful again.

Finn shook his head: "Gavin, you may not believe it. You saved your life today."

Gavin's face changed and said, "Finn, what do you mean?"

"Nothing, take back your one hundred million yuan from my mother-in-law right now, leave Concord City, and promise that you won't step into Concord City again in the future. The matter between us is over." Finn said, if Gavin were still steelhead, he would never let Gavin go, at least he must let Gavin go out harshly.

However, since Gavin meant to be soft, Finn also became not too aggressive. After all, Gavin was Hans's nephew. Finn and Hans were still in a cooperative relationship. If there were any problems with Gavin, he would have a lot of trouble.

"Are you kidding me?" Gavin's face was so gloomy that he could break the surface. Listening to Finn's words, he wanted to let himself go. This moron was crazy.

Didn't he know that Gavin belongs to the Shen family? If the Shen family wanted to kill him, it would be as simple as killing an ant.

Gavin did not know Finn came from where.

"Kidding?" Finn disdained a smile and said, "Well, I'll give you a chance. You can call someone and call the best person you know. You will know if I'm joking or not."

Gavin almost laughed. Did he think that Gavin was going to call a person who was in the same shape as those dozen bodyguards?

"Are you sure you want me to call?" Gavin sneered, "The person I'm going to call isn't easy to talk to."

"You can call. Stop talking so much nonsense." Finn frowned, Gavin at best would call Hans, but even if Hans met him, he would have to call him young master Chen respectfully.

"Well, that's what you said. Don't regret it then!" Gavin sneered repeatedly, he took out his phone and dialed a number.

"Uncle Han, are you free now?"

"I am Gavin..."

"I'm in Queen's building. Please bring your brothers here."

Gavin's attitude was shallow because the person he dialed once lived and died together with Hans. Later, Hans washed his hands, but this man was still hanging out on the road. Today, he was a big man with eyes and hands in Concord City.

People on the road had to call him Master Han respectfully!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 64 Skinning And Cramping!

After the phone call, Gavin Shen became as arrogant as before.

Seeing Finn Chen's calm expression, Gavin sneered. This silly still pretended until this time, did he think his world was unconquerable?

Gavin didn't call Hans Shen because Hans didn't like him to do such filthy things. Hans would punish him afterward, even if he came.

Second, Gavin thought that Finn was not worthy of arousing Hans. Letting Hans act was like killing a chicken with an ox knife.

"Maura Shawn, my previous promise is still valid. I can let your mother go if you leave Finn." Gavin poured a glass of red wine, leisurely looking at how Maura would reply.

"Go away!"

Maura's answer was very crisp.

Gavin shook his head and smiled, but he was not angry. When Lowe Han came, he would make Maura regret!

More than ten minutes later, six black Range Rovers stopped at Queen's building entrance.

More than 20 big men in different clothes swarmed down from the car.

After getting off the car, they immediately stood in two lines and bowed their heads respectfully.

Then, with a hand twisting the Buddhist prayer bead, a middle-aged man got out of the car.

Seeing the security guards at the door were looking at them in fear. The middle-aged man's face also showed a peaceful smile, indicating they did not need to be afraid.

A large group of people came into the Queen's building.

At this time, Finn was somewhat absent-minded. He was not afraid that Gavin would call in some tough characters but worried that Maura would discover his secret.

After all, he had exposed a lot of secrets before. If later he got down the person Gavin called, how should he explain to Maura?

Finn was not yet ready to confess everything to Maura.

After thinking about it, Finn called Maura to one side: "Maura, later when the person Gavin called come here. You should find a chance to slip out first."

Maura's face changed and said, "No, I won't go. I'll go if you go with me."

Finn couldn't help laughing. "Maura, you've seen my skills. Are you still worried that I can't beat those people Gavin called? I ask you to go first because I'm afraid that the fight will affect you."

Maura bit her lip. She knew the meaning of Finn's words and understood that her existence was indeed a burden to Finn. If Gavin's people threatened Finn with her, what should Finn do?

"Well." Maura nodded gently. She was not a woman who didn't know the priorities. She knew that she could not be willful at this time.

"But Finn, promise me, you must protect yourself. If you are not equal to them, you should be soft and shouldn't try to be brave!" In her eyes, Finn's safety was the most important thing. As long as he kept the green hills, he wouldn't be afraid of no firewood.

"I will." Finn smiled.

As soon as the voice fell, more than 20 strong men swarmed in.

Gavin excitedly came forward to welcome, Finn gave Maura a look.

Maura took a worried look at Finn and then left quietly from the back door.

"Uncle Han, it's awful. I should call you out in the late night." Gavin's attitude was shallow. He knew that he was not on the same level as Lowe, whether in status or financial power. If Hans were not his uncle, Lowe would not look at him at all.

"Gavin, don't say these words to the family. Boss Shen is the brother I've worshipped. His descendants are naturally my descendants." Lowe said with a smile. Judging from his appearance, the smiling Buddha man in front of him was not like an underground emperor. However, people who knew him knew that this man who once betrayed him was skinned and cramped with a smile. His eyes did not blink at all.

"Yes, yes, uncle Han. Gavin is estranged." Shen Junwen's face was full of flattering smile. Lowe had said so. He wanted to take the lead for him. He wanted to see how Finn could avoid this time.

"That's the little brother you're talking about who's good at fighting?" Lowe looked at Finn with a smile. As soon as he entered the door, he found Finn. It's not how outstanding Finn looked, but the temperament of Finn was unique and eye-catching.

"Uncle Han, that's him." Gavin nodded his head.

"What's your name, little brother?" Lowe's tone was very kind, for the person who didn't know would think he was greeting the younger generation.

"My name?" Finn looked at Lowe lazily and shook his head: "You don't deserve to know my name. Let your people do it directly. I'm in a hurry." Finn was too lazy to waste time on Lowe's smiling tiger face, which was unnecessary.

Everyone took a breath of cold air. Nobody thought that Finn would dare to be so arrogant in front of Lowe.

"F@#\$! Finn, why are you mad! Do you know who uncle Han is?" Gavin cursed, Finn's wild was justifiable in front of him, but in front of Lowe?!

"I have no interest in knowing." Finn said lightly; this could make Lowe's twenty younger brothers angry. This rubbish dared to despise their underground emperor. If Lowe didn't say anything, they would rush up to strip Finn's skin and cramp.

Lowe looked at Finn with a smile on his face: "Finn? I haven't seen such a crazy young man like you for a long time, but it's a good thing to be wild. I can't be wild now even if I want to be wild."

Lowe's tone was a little nostalgic. Then he glanced at several anchors and said with a smile, "Turn off the live broadcast."

"Yes, Master Han."

Several anchors nodded their heads in a hurry. Although the audience in the live room was miserable, after all, this may be the most beautiful live broadcast they had ever seen in their lives. First, Gavin and Maura, and then the mythical characters of Concord City, Lowe, who known as the underground emperor.

They were very curious about how Lowe would deal with this maniac Finn.

Gavin's mood at this time was both regret and excitement. It's a pity that the whole city couldn't see Finn made a fool of himself. What's exciting was that Lowe had let the broadcast down, which showed that he would use extremely cruel meant to deal with Finn.

Naturally, the outsiders shouldn't see such meant.

"Little brother, uncle Han is not an unreasonable person. This way, you can choose one by yourself for peeling and cramping. After choosing,

uncle Han will give you face today by doing it myself." Lowe was still smiling as if to say another thing that had nothing to do with himself.

But several of his younger brothers who followed Lowe all the year-round knew that Lowe was angry!

If not, he wouldn't do it himself, and it was still a cruel punishment of skinning and cramping!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 65 You Are So Violent, Old Man

"You're so violent, old man." Finn Chen sneered. It's indeed shallow water was full of bullshit; Lowe Han's a big brother's everywhere, merely a prefecture-level city's boss. He thought that he was the number one person, suddenly wanted to skin, and cramp him; his tone was bigger than beriberi.

Lowe's tone was stagnant. He had been on the road for so many years, but he had never seen someone like him. Finn was such a young man with no idea of heaven and earth. He thought he was invincible since he had beaten a dozen bodyguards?

Lowe came in the wind and left in the rain. He crossed more bridges than Finn, and he had seen many fierce people who could fight against hundreds of enemies. But none of them could be as rampant as Finn.

Young man, it's OK to be wild, but with brains!

Lowe took a deep breath and said with a smile, "Since you don't choose, uncle Han will choose for you. Let's choose both skinning and cramping."

The tone seemed to be a gift.

Finn disdained a smile; he wanted to see, today who peeled whose skin, who pulled whose tendon!

As soon as Lowe's voice fell, a strong man in a black suit appeared from behind. The man's appearance was very ordinary. But his right eye socket was empty. He had one eye missing, which made him look terrible.

Seeing that man, Gavin Shen, subconsciously stepped back, he could only feel a little cold on behind.

This one-eyed man named Talbot Fang was a commanding Lowe's general. Rumour said that Talbot's master was City J's King Kong Martial Arts Club's master. Talbot once saved the owner's favorite, and because of that, all brothers hated him. In a competition, a peer stabbed blind Talbot.

Since then, Talbot's temperament changed significantly. He practiced martial arts day and night and exposed his blind eyes to the public's vision. A few years later, Talbot's training was successful. He killed his elder martial brother that injured his eyes in the rainy night.

He created a massacre to exterminate the entire family, no one in a family of 13 survived!

Later, the King Kong Martial Arts Club's member chased Talbot. He fled to City C. Lowe took him in, and he became Lowe's dagger.

In recent years, there had been more than a dozen people who have died in Talbot's hands. Moreover, Talbot was violent and liked to kill people most. None of the people killed by Talbot was in intact shape.

Gavin once saw a man who had offended Lowe. Talbot crushed his whole body's bones one by one. The man's howl left a psychological shadow for Gavin at that time, which made Gavin's legs soften as soon as he saw Talbot.

In a word, Talbot was a madman, and he was also a madman with high strength!

Talbot stood in front of Finn. He licked his lips. In his left eye, a touch of excitement appeared.

"Boom!"

Talbot fiercely moved his hand, and an iron fist atmosphere sent out a burst of explosion sound.

Finn's body turned left as light as a feather to avoid this iron fist.

But then, the more violent offense swept towards Finn like a storm.

Finn kept retreating, not because he was unequal to Talbot, but because he discovered that he had seen Talbot's martial arts three years ago. The person who taught Talbot's martial arts had participated in chasing him three years ago!

Finn's eyes began to deepen. He didn't expect to have such unexpected joy. He had always remembered the person who chased him three years ago. At that time, most of them were wearing masks. Still, Finn remembered their movement, waiting for the opportunity to avenge them one by one!

Today, he had to use this opportunity to fight with Talbot to dig out the people behind him.

Outsiders didn't know Finn's idea. They only saw that Talbot was beating Finn, and he seemed to fall at any time.

Lowe still had a smile on his face, but he felt it was a pity, he could resist Talbot's fierce attack, if his brain were not bad, he would like to win over Finn for his use.

"Bang!"

Talbot was panting, and he gave another punch but hit the wall behind Finn. Taking Talbot's punches at the center, the concrete buttress cracked like a cobweb.

All of them were amazed. Talbot once again refreshed people's understanding of power. His fist could smash the concrete wall. If he hit a person, what kind of horrible picture would it be?

It would directly hit a blood hole. It's no wonder that Finn that was majestic before would scurry around now, facing such a terrifying opponent.

Gavin clenched his fist excitedly. Finn wasn't you very good at fighting! I'd like to see what you're doing this time!

Everyone was optimistic about Talbot, except Talbot himself.

No one knew better than Talbot how terrible Finn was!

After practicing martial arts for more than ten years, Talbot had never been so desperate. Even against his master, he had never felt such an insurmountable gap.

He felt that Finn was playing a trick on him, just like a cat that difficultly caught a mouse. Although he could eat it in one bite, he just didn't eat it!

Talbot was panting, and his eyes were red with blood. He only wanted to hit Finn once, even if he was dead!

He couldn't even touch his opponent. He couldn't accept the defeat.

"Who is your master?" At this time, Finn suddenly came a sentence.

Talbot laughed bitterly. The other party played with himself for so long was to know who his master was.

Would Talbot speak? He wouldn't even if he had to die!

After he again parried Talbot's fist, Finn seemed to see the frustration and anger in Talbot's eyes. He laughed and said, "If you tell me who your master is, I'll let you land a punch."

It was Finn's real idea. He saw that Talbot seemed to be working hard to hit him. If he could satisfy Talbot, maybe Talbot would tell who his master was.

Finn didn't have any other meaning, but the words fell in Talbot's ears turned into a naked humiliation, and cut Talbot's last thought.

"Poof"

A mouthful of blood came from Talbot's mouth.

Talbot rolled his eyes and fell to the ground in a daze. With a bang, the back of his head hit the floor. He was unconscious.

This sudden scene made everyone dumbfounded.

Was Talbot ill? It was the only thought in Lowe's mind. As for Talbot's defeat to Finn? Lowe never thought about it.

The proud smile on Gavin's face was also wholly solidified. It seemed that he was about to kill Finn. How could he suddenly fell?

"Go and see what's wrong with Talbot?" Lowe said in a deep voice, his face lost his smile for the first time.

A strong man came forward and checked Talbot's breathing. His face changed significantly.

"Master Han, Talbot..."

"Tell me!" Lowe's face was as deep as water.

"Talbot was...dead!" The strong man swallowed his saliva.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 66 Energy Flow

"Bullshit!" Pushing the strong man away, Lowe Han stepped forward to check if Talbot Fang really died.

Lowe couldn't believe Talbot, who was as strong as a bull, always of endless energy, would die like this! But feeling no breath and no heartbeat on Talbot's body anymore, Lowe's face turned frosty.

Talbot, his strongest guard, died. Moreover, Han didn't know why Talbot was killed.

Gavin trembled and said, "Lord Han, Talbot..."

Gavin couldn't accept this fact that Talbot was killed by Finn. It was terrible.

Han glanced at Gavin coldly and said, "shut up." Han was very resentful.

If Gavin didn't get into trouble, Han wouldn't have to bring Talbot here, and Talbot wouldn't die.

Gavin became quiet and didn't dare to make Han angry.

Han said to Finn, "what the hell did you do?" He thought Finn must have used some trick to beat Talbot, or Talbot wouldn't die.

Finn shrugged and looked innocent. He said, "I didn't use any trick. We had a fair fight. Didn't you see?"

Finn knew the cause of Talbot's death. People who learned martial arts had an energy flow in their chests. This flow was the life force of martial artists. Many martial artists were able to become more sophisticated in martial arts because of this flow.

If the martial artists were broken down and had no expectations, the energy flow would be gone.

If Finn were right, Talbot's energy flow was powerful.

This meant that Talbot was persistent and made progress quickly. However, being persistent was not a good thing sometimes.

Talbot started to doubt his efforts in so many years after encountering Finn, who was more powerful than him.

Talbot was disappointed to himself after hearing what Finn said in the end. He was crushed and died.

People had difficulty in understanding this way of death.

Finn, who learned martial arts understood.

It can be said that Talbot wasn't killed by Finn but himself, his doubts, and his desperation.

In Finn's perspective, Talbot was not suitable for learning martial arts. He was too vulnerable.

Martial artists should fight against everything, including himself.

Talbot couldn't even fight against himself, and his failure was doomed.

However, Han didn't think too much. He was angry. Talbot had been his most significant advantage and helped Han beat Thad. Talbot's death meant the balance between Han and Thad will be broken.

Han's territory in the eastern district will be controlled by Thad.

Han couldn't accept that his power was challenged.

"Finn, you'd better give me an explanation," Han said.

Finn said, "what kind of explanation?"

"I give you two choices. First, pay for Talbot's death. Second, replace Talbot's position and work for me for ten years," Han said coldly.

He felt upset about Talbot's death, but, more importantly, he needed to find another master to replace Talbot and help him protect his territory.

Finn was a choice. He might not be as strong as Talbot but was strong enough to intimidate Thad.

Han believed that Finn would choose the second choice if he was not stupid.

Finn smiled and said, "I choose the third."

Han was stunned and didn't believe what he had heard.

Gavin was astonished and knew what did Finn mean because he gave the same choices a half of an hour ago.

Gavin wanted to give Han a warning and said, "uncle..."

Finn stepped forward to Han, who backed away in panic. Han then felt his neck was tightened, and his body was lifted by Finn.

"Do you want to die?"

"Let Han go," Han's guards said and stepped forward.

Finn sneered and pressed Han's neck slightly. Han's face turned flushed and waved his hand to his guards.

Everyone around was stunned and didn't expect the situation would reverse so quickly. At the previous moment, the two parties were furious, and Han even prevailed, but in the end, Han's life was in Finn's hands.

Finn said, "shit, how dare you to talk about conditions with me? Piece of shit."

Finn preferred to be respected, not threatened. If Han kept in a low profile and talked with Finn, Finn wouldn't do this.

Han said, "let's talk. Let's..."

His face turned blue and couldn't breathe. He now believed that Finn didn't use any trick to beat Talbot.

Finn narrowed his eyes and said coldly, "it's too late for talking."

Han felt his neck was almost crushed by Finn's hands and thought he was going to die.

He said, "let me go, let me..."

Finn said, "I give you two choices, die or serve me."

Finn won't kill Han in front of so many people. He was gambling.

Han's guards clenched their fists and couldn't believe that they saw.

Gavin was nervous too. Would Han agree?

In City C, Han was powerful, and other people all respected him. Would he be willing to serve Finn, a coward?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 67

Servant

Actually, Lowe Han was the most struggled. He had been in the gang for more than 30 years. He suspected that Finn would trick him.

If Finn wasn't tricking him and did give him two choices, would Han dare to risk his life?

He didn't dare.

Han had worked hard to gain achievements in his past life and was going to live a blessed life. He was reluctant to die at such a young age.

Though serving Finn wasn't decent and even shamed, Han would rather save his life.

Han made the decision and said, "I serve you."

He felt loose on his neck, and his body was thrown on the floor.

Han's guards intended to rush to Finn.

"Stop," Han yelled.

He wanted to kill Finn too, but Finn threw him on the floor without asking his guarantee. Finn was confident and wasn't afraid that Han changed his mind.

As for why Finn was confident, Han knew the answer.

Han didn't dare to offend Finn again.

Han's guards wanted to have a try. "Lord Han, we have many people."

Han said, "stop here."

He looked at Finn calmly and said, "Mr. Finn, I will serve you as your servant from today. Whatever you want me to do, I will follow your orders."

Finn squinted and replied neatly, "ok."

Han wasn't stubborn and had a reputation in City C. If he didn't encounter Finn, he would gain a higher position in City C.

Han turned to Gavin and said, "Gavin, I couldn't help you anymore, but I think you'd better apologize to Mr. Finn immediately. Mr. Finn is generous and won't blame you."

Han felt resentful to Gavin, who got him involved in this trouble.

But now Han couldn't do anything to Gavin, who got the support from Hans. What Han could do was to resolve the conflict between Finn and Gavin. If Finn asked him to fight against Gavin, what would he do?

Gavin's face turned white, and his forehead was covered with sweat. For the first time, there was fear in Gavin's eyes. Gavin even didn't show fear when Finn beat his ten guards.

But now he was frightened. Even his uncle was willing to serve Finn, who was not weak at all.

Gavin wiped his sweat from his head and said to Finn, respectfully, "Mr. Finn, I apologized for my ignorance. I am sorry. I shouldn't have blamed you for Laura and have intention on Maura Shawn. Please forgive me."

Finn glanced at Gavin and said, "just an apology?"

Gavin was astonished and remembered that Finn asked him to get out of City C before. But City C had been his base, if he left, he would never receive respect from other people like now.

However, dignity was not as important as lives.

Gavin made the same decision as his uncle, Hans Shen.

Gavin said, "Mr. Finn, I will go to Country M tomorrow and never return to City C." He thought even if Hans was powerful enough, Hans might not protect him.

Finn smiled suddenly and patted Gavin's shoulder and said, "don't be so nervous. I was kidding. You don't have to go to Country M and just stay here. But you have to take the money back that you gave my mom."

Gavin hesitated for a moment and said appreciatively, "Mr. Finn, the 100 million will be my gift for your mom."

Finn frowned and said, "what? I said, take it back. If you don't know how to spend and give it to Han's guards.

Gavin said, "ok, I will take it back and give it to Han." Gavin was confused about why Finn didn't want him to give his mother-in-law 100 million. Even he was confused, what he could do was to obey Finn's order.

Han took a deep breath after hearing the number.

Finn gave the money back without hesitation, and this made him feel ashamed.

Han now won't look down upon Finn. He thought Finn was just a man of skill, but he knew Finn was smart too.

Finn was more suitable to be a leader in some way.

"I want to say thanks on behalf of my guards, Mr. Finn," Han said. He knew he served Finn now, and the money Gavin gave him actually came from Finn."

"You are welcome," Finn shook head and said. He was not short of money. Jones gave him a card that saved 1 billion yuan, and Finn didn't spend a cent till now.

Han will serve him in the future, and Finn didn't want him to lose his dignity.

Gavin was finally relieved after seeing Finn didn't find trouble with him, stepping forward to say something with Finn. At this time, Gavin's phone rang, and it was Hans' call.

"uncle Hans,"

"Where are you now," Hans asked angrily.

"I am in Queen Building," Gavin replied and was confused that why Hans was so angry.

Hans lowered his voice and asked, "is Finn beside you?"

After getting off the plane, Hans heard a piece of shocking news that Gavin opened a live broadcast to ask Maura for a date and humiliated Finn.

At that moment, Hans felt his world was collapsing. He tried so hard to establish a relationship with Finn, and then his nephew fell in love with Finn's wife.

Hans almost faint after hearing the news.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 68 Cut His One Hand!

"Young Master Chen?" Gavin was confused. The only one who could be called as Young Master was him, so where was Chen?

"Uncle Hans, where's somewhat Young Master Chen?" Gavin didn't think of it as Finn Chen. Finn was also named Chen, but what was his identity? He was just an adoptive son-in-law for Shawn's Family, not some kind of Young Master.

Gavin's word made Hans Shen anxious to death. Such a fool who even hadn't guessed Finn's identity yet! He really would tell Gavin this if Finn were not here.

Hans commanded. "Stand there silently! From now on, you keep a respectful attitude to everyone. Don't cause any trouble, or I'll break your legs!"

"Uncle Hans..." Gavin was puzzled, but Hans hung up the phone hurriedly.

Lowe Han was also bewildered. Who was Young Master Chen that even Hans Shen should respect so much?

Should it be...

Lowe turned to look at Finn, the sloppy dress, common-looking, and unremarkable temperament, totally an ordinary man.

Ten minutes later, Hans got to Queen's building, and then he hurriedly got off the car with Tiger and Cheetah.

The security guards there were shocked. Which bigwig had come here, making so many influential people follow him here?

Here came the super silver-spoon kid, Gavin Shen, first, then Lord Lowe Han, and now the richest, Hans Shen!

The receptionists respectfully led Hans to the top floor.

As Hans went into the restaurant, he saw Gavin glancing right and left, and Lowe rubbing the beads in his hand.

Why was Lowe here?

Did he do something to Finn?

Hans was much more anxious. If something happened to Finn, an earthquake would follow to happen in City C.

And Gavin! If Gavin harmed Finn, the whole Shen's Family would be ruined!

Hans felt his legs trembling. He prayed in his heart, so sincerely.

As he took several more steps, he found someone leisurely eating on the table.

It was Finn!

Finn seemed to be good and joyful! Hans finally took a breath of relief.

"Uncle Hans, there is no such person like Young Master Chen. Did you take it wrong?" Gavin came over.

But Hans just glared at him, and then strode to Finn, bowing respectfully. "Young Master, sorry, I'm too late."

Young Master?

Lowe Han squinted. As his expectation!

But Gavin was stupefied!

"Uncle Hans, he...he..." Gavin pointed at Finn, his body shaking.

"Slap!"

Hans slapped Gavin on his face. "Bastard! Kneel to apologize to Young Master, now!"

Touching his face, without hesitation, Gavin hurriedly knelt. "Young Master Chen, I'm sorry!"

Gavin looked horrified. He was scared this time. He couldn't imagine how high the position of the man who even Hans should respect was.

Finn raised his hand. "Get up. I said we're even."

Gavin dared not to get up. Though Finn had beaten Lowe before, Gavin only had some scruples on him. But now, the only backer he had, Hans Shen, should be humble in Finn's face, making Gavin so scared.

If he didn't stop offending Finn, undoubtedly, he would have a tragic end!

Even god couldn't save him!

Finn had to command Hans Shen. "Mr. Hans, ask your nephew to get up. Though there was a little dispute before, we're even now."

"Young Master, you're so open-minded. My nephew has been spoiled, so he causes troubles everywhere. It's my mistake not to teach him well."

"Since he has offended you, I have to teach him a lesson." Hans respectfully said to Finn, and then he ordered Tiger, gritting his teeth. "Tiger, cut his one hand!"

"Yes, boss." Tiger took out a dagger and walked to Gavin.

Gavin's face turned so pale, and even his pants got wet. He even dared not to beg. He knew Hans well. If he begged like a coward, it would not be just a hand anymore.

Tiger raised the dagger and was about to cut!

"Mr. Hans, forget it." Finn smiled, reaching his hand to stop Tiger. He knew Hans was just somehow making a show.

Finn knew if he didn't stop, Hans would cut Gavin's hand as the apology.

But by doing that, Hans would hate him.

Besides, it was meaningless to cut Gavin's hand.

"Young Master..." Hans was about to say something, but Finn stopped him. "Mr. Hans, I'm not so narrow-minded. It's just a little dispute, so let it go."

Hans took a breath of relief. Indeed, with a broad mind, Finn deserved to be the successor of such an influential family.

Hans Shen walked to Gavin, kicking his butt. "Thanks to Young Master quickly!"

Gavin staggered to Finn with tears and snots on his face. "Young Master, thank you. I'm blind before. I'll never offend you again in the future."

"Future? You go to Country A tonight! If I see you here again, I'll cut you into pieces!" Hans shouted. Though Finn said he would forget it, Hans would be worried if Gavin still stayed at City C.

"Mr. Hans, just let him stay here. I need him to do something." Finn smiled. He needed Gavin to ask back for the money Gavin had given to Leah, and also to teach Fay and Dalton an impressive lesson. Gavin was crucial, so Finn couldn't let him leave this city.

"Yes, Young Master." Hans Shen hurriedly agreed.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 69 Your Lipstick Tastes Good

"President Shen, have you had dinner? Why don't you sit down and have some? The dishes here are delicious." Finn Chen smiled. Hans Shen had been staying in Europe for the past few days, handling the Spring Hill project.

"Master Chen, I'm not hungry." Hans Shen forced himself to say so. He was starving, he even had not had any water, but he did not dare to have dinner with Finn Chen this time.

"All right." Finn Chen didn't insist. After taking a few bites, Finn Chen stood up, glanced at all the people in the hall, and ordered faintly, "I don't want anyone to spread what happened here today."

All the people nodded immediately. The man who could make Lowe Han willing to be his servant and Hans Shen willing to bow his head must have an unbelievably high position.

Who dared to provoke him?

"Also, President Shen, Lowe Han, I hope you will keep my identity a secret." Finn Chen laughed.

"Of course, Master Chen. You can rest assured." They nodded. Hans Shen already knew Finn Chen's real identity, but Lowe Han only guessed.

To make Hans Shen respect him so much, and with the surname Chen, Finn Chen must be the eldest young Chen family master.

It's just that.

He's the eldest young master of the Chen family. If Lowe Han had known Finn Chen's real identity, he would have taken the initiative to kneel in front of Finn Chen just because Finn Chen was from the Chen family!

The unreachable Chen family!

Finn Chen came out of the door alone. He saw Maura Xia standing there.

Seeing that Finn Chen was safe and sound, Maura Xia could no longer control herself. She rushed and hugged Finn Chen tightly.

"It's all right now." Finn Chen patted Maura Xia on the shoulder and comforted her.

"Don't fight with anyone again." Maura Xia warned. She just realized that Finn Chen could have gone with her at that time. Gavin Shen probably wouldn't dare not stop him too. Although everything was fine, he made her worried.

Finn Chen nodded with a bitter smile. He also wanted to reason with Gavin if he could.

"By the way, you..."

Maura Xia looked at Finn Chen hesitantly, she wanted to ask how Finn Chen could possess such a skill. Still, she stopped because this was Finn Chen's secret, she wanted to wait for Finn Chen to tell her himself.

"What's the matter?" Finn Chen asked.

"Nothing. Did you save me last time at the Golden Time Club?" Maura Xia asked. Finn Chen said that he got to the police station just in time to rescue her, but now it seemed that it was not the police who rescued her, but Finn Chen.

Including the time with Laura Xu in Moon Villa, Thad Gu was not scared to death. It was because he saw Finn Chen.

Maura Xia was perplexed. Finn Chen seemed to possess many secrets.

"It was me." Finn Chen did not deny since Maura Xia had seen his skill today.

"OK, let's go home." Maura Xia nodded gently, and a smile appeared on her pretty face.

"Good." Finn Chen smiled back.

"By the way, Maura, what brand of lipstick do you wear?" Finn Chen asked casually.

"Why are you asking?" Maura Xia looked at him curiously.

"Nothing. I just think this lipstick tastes good." Finn Chen said.

"Why you!" Maura Xia suddenly blushed and pinched the soft meat on Finn Chen's waist. Finn Chen was teasing about when she kissed him earlier.

"Ow! What? I just said that your lipstick tastes good." Finn Chen acted innocent.

Maura Xia glared at Finn Chen. Finn Chen had become more daring. However, she liked the atmosphere between them.

In the past, she was very indifferent to Finn Chen. When they were together, they seldom talked, let alone joked.

But now, they had become a loving couple.

At the top floor of the Queen building,

After Finn Chen left, Hans Shen looked extremely dignified.

"Do you mean that Master Chen not only defeated over a dozen of Gavin's bodyguards by himself, but even Talbot is no match for him?"

Lowe Han nodded with a wry smile and said, "Seriously, Boss Shen, I can't believe that there are people like Master Chen in the world. How can such a man be willing to be a mere son-in-law in the Xia family?"

"I don't know." Hans Shen sighed and continued: "I couldn't see through Master Chen at all."

"By the way, Boss Shen, do you know that Thad Gu had his hand cut off some time ago?" Lowe Han asked tentatively. He and Thad Gu were the emperors of Concord City's underground world, so Thad Gu could not hide anything from him.

Lowe Han knew that since it was such a piece of big news. However, Thad Gu had always kept a secret about it, so he did not find out its reason. But now it seemed that this matter had something to do with Finn Chen.

"I know." Hans Shen nodded, "Do you mean that Master Chen is the one who cut off his hand?"

"If there was no accident, it must be Master Chen." Lowe Han uttered.

"Well, let's not talk about it anymore in the future." Hans Shen told him. Before, he was just afraid of the Chen family, but now, he feared Finn Chen.

After returning home with Maura Xia, Finn Chen realized Laura Xu was not at home again.

Finn Chen frowned because he lived on the first floor, he knew that Laura Xu had returned past midnight these two days, and she reeked of wine every time.

If something were to happen to Laura Xu, but she didn't say it herself. Finn Chen couldn't get involved.

Finn Chen sighed: I hope it's not a big deal. Maura Xia only had a few friends are few, and Laura Xu was her only close friend. If something happened to Laura Xu, Maura Xia would not be happy.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 70 Laura Xu Meets With A Mishap!

At the moment, in the luxury room of Moon Villa.

Laura Xu took up a glass of red wine on the table and drank it down in one gulp. After drinking, Laura Xu wiped her lips, raised her empty bottle in her hand, and stared at the white-haired youth sitting opposite her. Her face was expressionless, "President Bai, is this OK?"

The white-haired youth sitting opposite Laura Xu squinted and smiled, "Miss Xu is a good drinker."

"Tank Wang! give Miss Xu another one!" The white-haired youth glanced at a fat man beside him.

The fat man named Tank Wang immediately got up with a smile and poured a glass of red wine to Laura Xu and pushed it to Laura Xu: "Miss Xu, go ahead!"

Laura Xu said, "President Bai, I can't drink anymore." She had drunk nearly two bottles of red wine from entering the room until now, but Garry Bai still refused to let her go.

"Hm?" Garry Bai frowned slightly and said in a displeased: "Is Miss Xu disrespecting me?"

Laura Xu's face changed: "President Bai, I don't mean that... I really can't drink any more..."

"Then you don't have to drink, Tank Wang. Take Miss Xu home!" Garry Bai ordered coldly.

"Miss Xu, let's go." Tank Wang's expression was flat.

Laura Xu clenched her fists, and a reluctant smile appeared on her pretty face: "President Bai, I can still drink some more, but what you promised me..."

"As long as Miss Xu is willing to drink, it can be arranged." Garry Bai smiled once again.

"I hope President Bai is a man of his words." Laura Xu took a deep breath, picked up the red wine in front of her, and gulped it down.

Jake Song lowered his head when he saw Laura Xu drinking red wine like water. Laura Xu called him to help stop her drinking wine. However, when he came here, he did not drink a glass of wine. He did not even dare to say a word.

Because the man sitting opposite Laura Xu belonged to the Bai family in City J.

He couldn't afford to offend the Bai family in City J.

So he didn't dare to stop Laura Xu!

Even if he knew what would happen after Laura Xu got drunk, he still did not dare.

After ten minutes, Laura Xu's pretty face was already crimson red. At the moment, she looked captivating.

Garry Bai waved his hand to stop Tank Wang from pouring wine.

"Miss Xu, now we can talk about your parents." Garry Bai laughed.

"President Bai, how can you help my parents?" Laura Xu reluctantly smiled. Her parents were in the liquor business. Her parents owned the biggest distillery in Concord City.

Last month, a liquor group in City J ordered a batch of liquor from the distillery. After his father, Jared Xu brewed it according to the usual procedure. Then he sent it to City J, but the next day, the people who had drunk the liquor died in the hospital.

Her Father, Jared Xu, and her mother, May Zhao, were arrested that night and faced several criminal lawsuits.

Laura Xu knew that there was no problem with the liquor. It must have been a set-up. However, the prosecutors did not believe her.

So Laura Xu asked Garry Bai for help. The Bai family was influential in City J. If Garry Bai ordered, the case would reopen, and Jared Xu and May Zhao could clear their names.

"Miss Xu, to tell you the truth, I have my connections. If I say a word, your parents' case could reopen. But, Miss Xu, how will you thank me for helping you?" Garry Bai licked his lips. His eyes were burning with lust.

"President Bai, what do you want? " Laura Xu forced a smile.

Garry Bai suddenly got up and approached Laura Xu. He grinned, "I want Miss Xu to play a game with me."

"What game?"

Garry Bai held Laura Xu's chin and laughed wickedly: "Strip game! I take off one! You take off one! "

"President Bai, please watch your manners!" Laura Xu was frightened. She pushed aside Garry Bai's hands.

"Watch my manners?" Garry Bai sneered and slapped Laura Xu's pretty face, "You bitch, know your place! Being fucked by me is a privilege for you. "

Laura Xu covered her pretty face. Tears were flowing out of her eyes.

Looking at Laura Xu's pitiful appearance, Garry Bai was excited. With a grim smile across his face, he pressed Laura Xu on the sofa.

"What are you doing? Don't come here!" Laura Xu retreated in horror, but the more she resisted, the more excited Garry Bai was.

"What am I doing? I'm fucking you! Hahaha." Garry Bai licked his lips.

"Jake, help me." Laura Xu turned her eyes to Jake Song, but Jake Song only lowered his head. He didn't even dare to look at her.

Laura Xu laughed bitterly. She was hopeless: Is he a man? He doesn't even dare to speak for her.

Garry Bai glanced at Jake Song with interest and asked, "Are you her boyfriend?"

Jake Song shook his head: "Master Bai, I'm not her boyfriend. I'm her classmate."

Garry Bai nodded, "I am going to fuck her, do you have any problem with that?"

"No problem, no problem. It is an honor for her." Jake Song smiled. Although he also liked Laura Xu, he didn't dare to fight with Garry Bai.

"Haha, you're smart." Garry Bai laughed, but he despised Jake Song at the bottom of his heart.

"Jake Song, you are shameless!" Laura Xu was shaking with anger. She didn't expect that Jake Song was weaker than Finn Chen.

After hearing that, Jake Song quibbled: "Laura, I'm thinking for you. Master Bai is such a good man. You wouldn't find such a good opportunity like..."

"Get out of here!"

Before Jake Song finished his words, Laura Xu, whose pretty face was full of tears, threw the wine glass on the table to his face.

Jake Song screamed. He covered his face and stepped back.

"Laura Xu, what are you doing?" Jake Song roared. Was this woman crazy? Why would she throw it to him instead of Garry Bai?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 71

Desperation

Garry frowned and kicked Jake and said, "how dare you talk to my women like that?"

"Young master, I am...I am sorry," Jake apologized.

"Get out of here," Garry sneered coldly.

Jake smiled knowingly and said, "I am leaving now. Have a good day." He then left the box in a hurry and left Laura behind.

Laura felt desperate after seeing Jake left and thought no one would come to save her.

"Tank, close the door. Let me taste her first, and then she will be yours," Garry said.

Tank nodded and said, "thanks." He had never seen such beauties like Laura and didn't mind having a taste even if Garry had played with her.

Tank closed the door.

Garry walked to Laura like a hungry wolf, and Laura pressed the sending button.

She had edited the context before asking for help from Maura Shawn. She didn't want to get Maura involved if she didn't have to.

But Jake had betrayed her, and the thing was getting out of control now.

Maura received the message immediately, and her face changed suddenly after seeing the message.

Maura ran to the first floor with her phone and yelled, "Finn, something happened to Laura."

Finn sighed and realized his expectation was right.

"What happened to Laura?"

Maura said in anxiety, "I don't know. She sent me a message and said someone wanted to misbehave her. She asked me to call the police."

"Did you call the police?" Finn frowned and asked.

"I did, but the police said they would take at least half an hour to get there," Maura said.

Finn shook his head. It would be too late.

"Finn, let's go there," Maura said with an expectant look.

"Maura, there are fifty miles away from here..." Finn said. It would take them an hour to get there if there was a traffic jam.

"What should we do?" Maura said in a panic.

"Stay calm. I'll make a call and ask my friends for help."

Finn wanted to ask Lowe who might could help given he knew a lot of people.

Finn walked beside and called Lowe.

"Finn," Lowe said. He was surprised that Finn would call him so quickly.

"Is there anyone you are familiar with at Moon Villa?" Finn asked.

"Moon Villa? That's not my territory. But if it's urgent, I could send some people."

"How long can you get there?"

"20 minutes, at least."

Finn frowned. 20 minutes wasn't enough.

Lowe asked tentatively, "young master, is it urgent?"

Finn said, "yes."

"Finn, Moon Villa is Thad's territory. If you had a connection with Thad, you could ask him for help. His people can get there in 3 minutes," Lowe said.

What Lowe knew was that Finn cut off Thad's one arm not long ago. Lowe thought Finn might have convinced Thad to serve him, or Thad might be resentful to Finn.

Finn said, "I don't have Thad's number."

But Finn was sure Thad would help him if he asked. The problem was that he couldn't contact Thad.

"Young master, I have Thad's number. How about I call him?" Lowe asked tentatively. Lowe was sure that there was no obedience relationship between Finn and Thad.

Finn said sternly, "call him and let him go to Moon Villa to save Laura. Tell him I ask him to do it."

Lowe said, "ok."

Lowe quickly dialed Thad's phone.

"Thad, where are you now?" Lowe asked directly.

Thad asked knowingly, "Lowe, why did you call me? What's wrong?"

Thad had been Lowe's rivalry because Lowe had always made himself better than he was.

"Thad, I don't have time to quarrel with you. Listen, Finn asked you to go to Moon Villa to save a person.

If you don't go, there will be consequences," Lowe said. Thad rose from the bed and asked, "who?"

"The person who cut one of your arms," Lowe said knowingly.

Thad was astonished, and his face turned white.

"Lowe, why did Finn let you call me?" Thad snapped out of it and was confused that why did Finn ask Lowe to call him?

Lowe said slightly, "Finn is master now." Lowe wasn't ashamed for serving Finn.

Thad didn't believe that Lowe said.

"Thad, a friend of Finn, is in danger now. If you don't go quickly and something happened to Finn's friend, you will take consequences," Lowe sneered coldly.

Thad swallowed and said, "I send people to there now, Lowe."

If something happened to Finn's friend, Finn would let Thad suffer.

Thad immediately called his friend, who was in charge of the KTV beside Moon Villa.

At this moment, Laura was miserable in the box.

Her skirt was torn by Garry, and her white legs were exposed.

There was a cut on Laura's forehead that was bleeding.

Laura resisted fiercely and provoked Garry's angry.

"Bitch, I will kill you if you move again," Garry grabbed the broken wine bottle on the table and threatened.

"Garry, I won't let you get me unless I die," Laura clenched her teeth and said.

Laura looked outside the window and was going to jump off the building.

"Bitch, what do you want to do?" Garry asked astonishingly and stepped forward to pull Laura. If something happened to Laura, though Garry won't be in jail, he would get into trouble.

"Boom..."

Someone broke in at this moment.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 73 Slap! One Hundred Times!

These words made people around here changed their faces.

Did Thad Gu want to be against Garry Bai?

"What do you mean? Do you know who our young master is?" Tank Wang pointed at Thad, shouting. Thad was somehow influential in the underground of City C, but he was as humble as an ant in front of Bai's family!

"I don't care about a somewhat young master. If you dare to hurt Miss. Xu, I'll make you be a died young master!" Thad snorted. Since he had made up his mind, he would fear nothing. After all, his backer was Finn Chen.

"You're asking for death!" Garry was enraged. He suddenly jumped up from the sofa.

"Here is City C, not your City J. To be arrogant in your city!" Thad squinted.

"Good! Good!" Garry clenched his hands, glaring at Thad.

"Young master, let's go first. We can teach him a lesson when we go back." Seeing the situation was terrible, Tank pulled Garry to leave.

Garry was furious, but it was at others' place. He didn't know anyone here, so no one could help him.

"Tell me your name, son of a bitch!" Garry glared at Thad.

Thad sneered. "My name is Thad Gu, remember it well!"

"Thad! Gu! Good, I remember it." Garry gave Thad a meaningful look and then was ready to leave.

"Wait, how can you leave like this?" Thad laughed, blocking in front of Garry.

"What do you mean?" Garry was irritated. He had already compromised, but Thad still didn't let him go!

"You've hurt Miss. Xu, so you can't leave such easily." Thad said. He definitely wanted to let Garry go, but Finn would cut him into pieces if Finn knew his compromise later.

"That bitch disrespected our young master, so it's reasonable for us to slap her!" Tank shouted.

Thad's face turned cold. "I'm talking to your young master, so you, a dog, don't interrupt us!"

"Galen, slap him, one hundred times!"

"Yes, Lord Thad." Galen Zhou stepped to Tank with a sneer. He had hated Tank for a long time. How could a dog barked so much louder than his master?

"What? I warn you! I'm from Bai's family..."

"Slap!"

Galen's slap stopped Tank's speaking.

Two teeth rolled out from Tank's mouth.

"Young master..." Tank turned to Garry.

Garry's face looked terrible. "Thad Gu, don't do too much!"

"It's just one. You can say that later." Thad snorted.

"Galen, continue."

"Yes, Lord Thad!" Galen nodded with excitement.

Garry clenched his hands but didn't stop Galen anymore.

"Slap!"

"You called me clodhopper?"

"Slap!"

"You called us small potatoes?"

"Slap!"

"You called Lord Thad dog?"

...

Galen asked several men to control Tank and then slapped Tank without mercy.

Tank begged at the beginning, but then he passed out because of the pain.

Two minutes later, Galen took a deep breath. "Lord Thad, it's one hundred times."

"Well, good." Tank's face was as swollen as big's head. Thad smiled with satisfaction.

"Some kind of young master, I've taught you dog for you. Now let's talk about the business between you and Miss. Xu." Thad turned to stare at Garry.

"What do you want?" Garry gritted his teeth.

"Kneel, and apologize to Miss. Xu. Then slap yourself until Miss. Xu forgives you." Thad laughed. He thought he was merciful enough. If Finn were here, Garry would at least leave his two hands here.

"Thad Gu, a warrior prefers death to humiliation!" Garry's face was red. How could he kneel to a woman and slap himself? If someone knew that, he would be ashamed all his life.

"Oh, you're so literate, haha! Do you think I don't dare to kill you?" Thad threatened.

Laura Xu kept silent. She thought Thad had done too much. It didn't mean she took pity on Garry, but she was worried about Garry's crazy revenge.

And Garry's revenge might be too much for Thad to bear.

Garry's face was gloomy, teeth gritted.

"Kneel, or die? Quickly, I'm busy!" Thad urged with impatience.

"Thad Gu, you'll regret this!" Garry stared at Thad with enmity.

Then, he knelt in front of Laura.

"Sorry!" Garry's voice seemed to come from the gap between his closed teeth.

Then, he raised his hand and slapped on his face.

"F**k! Use more power! Or I'll help you!" Thad kicked on Garry's face.

The sense of great humiliation made Garry almost die.

"Lord Thad, let him go." Laura sighed. Since Thad had done such much to Garry, there was no turning back for Thad anymore.

"For Miss. Xu's word, you can go." Thad waved his hand as if he was driving a fly away.

Garry didn't speak anything, gave a malicious glance to them, and then left.

He would let Thad Gu pay for this when he returned to City J!

When Garry left, Laura asked with confusion. "Lord Gu, is it Maura who told you my location?"

The only one Laura knew who could ask Thad for help was Maura, but how could Maura suddenly have so much power?

"Well...it's Miss. Shawn." Thad hesitated for a few seconds. Laura might not know Finn's real identity, so he didn't dare say it was Finn.

Laura didn't say anything. She could find Thad was lying.

So, it could only be Finn who asked Thad to come here, and Finn didn't allow Thad to speak the truth.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 72 Bai's Reputation

"Young Master Bai, someone is coming! Run!" Tank, with a swollen face and nose, rushed in, followed by several strong men behind him.

Laura's eyes widened with shock, for she knew the leading man.

It's Galen!

The one who molested her last time was beaten up by Thad.

Laura had 100 thousand reasons in her mind. She could not imagine that it would be Galen who would come and save her.

"Who allows you to get in? Get out of here!" Garry roared in complexion. Just a bit, and he will be riding Laura all over his crotch. But Galen and his people enter the room and ruin his plan instead.

"Get out of here?" Galen looked gloomy and sneered: "boy, do you know whose territory is this? And you dare to tell me to leave?"

"I'm in charge of this territory! I will give you a minute whether you want to get out or die ." Garry threatened.

Bai's family in City J was much more influential than any other families in City C!

That was why Garry was fearless, and he thought that no one in C city could beat him anyway.

Galen's face suddenly changed. This boy seemed like he has a lot of confidence somehow?

"Kids, do you know the Bai's family of City J?" Tank on the side voice that at the time, in a tone of being sarcastic.

Bai's family of City J?

Galen was stunned, he did not know, but by listening to Tank's tone, it is obvious that Bai's family is not something that is that simple.

"Huh, you did not even know about Bai's family, and you dare to bring people and make trouble, I think you are crooked." Tank sneered coldly. Even though he was just a dog of Bai's family, there was a saying: "Dogs uphold their human power."

Bai's family dog, who dares to offend?

Galen suddenly had some pressure on him. He knew that Laura had a lot to do with Finn, maybe she was Finn's woman. But the background of this Bai's family kid is not ordinary. Even Thad is not necessarily counted as one of them.

Finn and the Bai's family kid, who is better? Galen has some problems understanding that.

"Or tell your boss to come here, you little girls. You did not even know about Bai's Family, that means that you are simply not qualified to be standing in front of our young master Bai." Tank mockingly says that even though he doesn't even know who Galen's boss is. Anyway, no one from city C is carrying the underground world's banner, Bai's family is not afraid of anyone who comes and intervenes.

Galen's face turned red. He did not dare to say a word even though he was being humiliated. That is why he had to call Thad in a stuffy voice.

"From Bai's family?" Thad, who was on his way, was also shocked. Galen didn't know about Bai's family, but Thad knew about them. He knew that the Bai's family was a second-line family of Jinling. Several members of the Standing Committee of City C were closely related to the Bai's family. It can be said, this kind of family is what Thad is willing to face the least.

Since ancient times, black and white do not stand side by side. Offending the Bai's family means that he will be called in every minute to drink tea.

"Master Thad, what should I do?"

"Don't do anything. Be respectful. Wait until I arrive there." Thad becomes uncontrollably worried. Thad would not dare lay a hand on them because he couldn't afford to offend the Bai's family, but Finn...

It was even more dangerous to offend him!

Thad called Lowe Han again.

"Is it all good?" Lowe Han thought that Thad had already saved the people.

"Master Han, our people are fine, but they are not in my hands now," Thad said with a bitter smile.

"What's going on?"

"The person who kidnapped Miss. Laura came from Bai's family in City J..." Thad said.

"Bai's Family of City J?" Lowe Han sneered and said, "Thad, it is just Bai's family of City J, and they managed to make you afraid of them?"

Thad was taken aback, Han's tone sounded very confident, he even dared to put an eye with the Bai's family?

He knew that it would be a deadly situation to be dragged into offending Bai's family.

"Thad, to tell you the truth, if you offend the Bai family, you may still have a way to live. But if you offended young master Chen, hum, even the lord will not protect you!" Han long said coldly. In the past, he heard that Bai's family was going to walk around, but now, he is Finn's dog. Let alone one Bai's family, even if there are ten Bai's families standing in front of him, he will not even bother to frown his eyebrow.

Thad seemed confused, listening to Lowe Han's voice tone, made him sure that Finn's background is indeed something from another level.

"Master Han, where did Young master Finn come from?? Thad still wanted to know the background of Finn. Otherwise, he could only cry to death if, in the end, he manages to offend Bai's family, and it turns out that Finn will not show up to help him.

"You go ask it yourself" Finn has said that he would keep it a secret, Lowe Han naturally did not try to cross the border to ask.

Thad frowned. He was afraid that he was facing the most important choice in his life. Whether to stand at Finn's side or stand in Bai's family side, it is a matter of honor and wealth. If he chose the wrong one, he would die!

"Damn it!" Thad gritted his teeth and finally came up to his decision.

He has chosen Finn!

He doesn't believe that the man who could make someone like Lowe Han submit to him would not be as good as Bai's family.

Meanwhile, in the room.

Garry was sitting on the sofa with his legs folded and a cigarette in his mouth.

Tank was standing on one side with his hands around his chest, looking at Galen with a disgrace face.

"Kids, when will your boss arrive? Maybe they heard our Bai's family name, and they are afraid to come?" Tank talked sheepishly.

Laura has a slight frown on her eyebrows. What Tank said during this situation were all possible. After all, Bai's family could just crush Thad's existence. If he is Thad, she will never come and offend Bai's family for a woman.

"Our Lord Thad will be here in a while." Galen replied sternly. He had sent someone to inquire about Bai's family just now. After understanding

it clearly, he felt a little bit relaxed. Fortunately, he didn't start the dialogue in a broad sense with Garry. Otherwise, there might be a chance he would not live tonight.

"Ah, all kinds of cats and dogs can call themselves "Lord" these days. What a worthless lord you have there." Tank laughs and mocks. Galen and his people are flushed, but they dare not to speak out.

Just then, Thad arrived.

"Lord Thad..."

Galen and several people hurried and greeted him. Thad responded faintly and turned to Laura: "Mrs. Laura, are you okay?"

Laura shook her head while forcing a smile and said: "I'm okay."

Even though Laura said so, Thad noticed that there was blood on Laura's forehead.

"You'd better take care of yourself first, lord Thad. She is okay, but you have to do something." Tank said with a mocking face.

"Oh? Do I need to do something?" Thad's tone was calm, and the anger on his face was not obvious.

"Well, fool! Do you think you could still be safe and sound after you have offended us, Young master Bai?" Tank sneered.

Garry didn't even bother to look at Thad from the beginning to the end. In his opinion, if Thad was smarter, he would have immediately kneel down and apologized to him.

"Young master Bai?" Thad started to laugh, and then his face suddenly turned cold and said: "What a great prestige!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 74 Little Piano Prince

Laura Xu felt complicated, for she had been rescued by Finn Chen twice in the same place.

When did Finn, Laura sighed secretly the loser not long before changed into such a big shot even local villain Thad Gu would like to work himself to death for him.

And Finn offended the Write of City J due to her, what should she do to repay him?

"Miss Xu, how about going to the hospital first?" Although Laura was not severely injured, Thad carefully asked that he had to treat Finn's sake with great care.

"I'm fine." Laura shook her head; she was not delicate like that.

As she finished talking, Maura Xia and Finn Chen rushed to her.

"Are you OK, Laura?" Maura was shocked as she saw her bleeding friend.

"It's all right, Maura." Laura shook her head with a reluctant smile. Her eyes were still red; after all, she was an ordinary girl, after experiencing such events, it's hard for her to feel OK.

If not Thad sent by Finn, she was dead already.

"Is he did this, Laura?" Maura looked at Thad unfriendly, and she thought Thad failed last time, so he wanted to try again.

Thad looked awkward and explained, "You have wronged me, Miss Xia."

"Maura, it's Lord Thad who saved me," Laura explained quickly, and Maura had no idea that Finn sent Lord Thad.

"What?" Maura widened her mouth with surprise, what happened? Why Thad saved Laura?

Then Maura looked at Finn; she could not figure out a second person could do so.

"Maura, he is the friend I mentioned." Finn smiled bitterly.

"Friend?" Maura was more confused, how Finn made friend with Thad, he beat him last time in Golden Time Club.

"Yes, we are friends, me, and Mr. Chen." Thad almost called him young master Chen.

Maura was suspicious since the eye context between them was not friendly.

"Maura, we should send Laura to the hospital first, she is injured badly." Finn changed the subject quickly as he felt Maura wanted to know the truth.

"OK, we go to the hospital, Laura." Maura realized her friend was injured.

"Fine," Laura said softly and took a look at Finn as if she would figure out the truth thought him.

Finn looked at them without expressions.

Thad wiped his cold sweat and took a deep breath. "Young lord Chen," it was the third time to meet him, every time his heart would beat fast for fear.

"You did well, and I owe you." Finn smiled slightly.

"Young Lord Chen, it is my luck to help you." Thad flattered, he didn't know who Finn was, but he was a big shot that Lowe Han would be willing to be his heeler.

"Call me if you have troubles in the future," Finn said with his head shaking.

"Yes, your lord." Thad nodded quickly, and Finn had left when he raised his head again.

Maura insisted on accompanying with Laura, so Finn went home alone.

"Do you know about Finn Chen, Maura?" Laura signed and asked unbearably.

"Why do you ask this?" Laura seemed to do not like Finn, so she would diss him as soon as they met, but she was hiding.

"I have wronged Finn in the past," Laura said.

Maura frowned a little.

"He is not a loser as they said, on the contract, he is a man full of courage and unique." Jake's betrayal made Laura realized how stupid she used to be.

It was not enough to judge a cowardly or not only by trifles in daily life, but the decisions he made at the crisis.

Jake Song, she loved most, gave up her without hesitation when he in danger. But the cowardly loser she looked down upon saved her twice.

"Laura, why do you say that?" Maura was confused, Laura miss aid Finn every time they met, but today she did oppositely, what happened to her?

Laura shook her head and smiled, "Treat Finn better; you can't find another man who takes you carefully as him."

Laura was envious of her that she had a husband treated her as his most precious treasure.

"I will." Maura smiled sweetly, "By the way, it's time to get married for you. I'm waiting to be your bridesmaid."

"I'm not in a hurry; I will marry as soon as you have a baby." Laura blinked with a smile.

Maura flushed; it was far to talk about having a baby. The most closed they had was just a kiss, and she offered.

Finn bought breakfast and went to the hospital the next early morning.

Finn saw something weird as he was walking through the hospital's corridor, some people pointed at him, and some nurses flushed when they saw him.

Finn was confused; maybe he became more handsome?

He didn't know the reason until Maura showed him her phone.

It was not for his good-looking but his video of playing piano and beating Gavin Shen's safeguards.

Just one night, the two videos were quite popular in Moments of City C.

Nearly everyone had seen that video.

Many people were attracted by his To Alice, and called him "Little Piano Prince."

And some people were subdued by his kung fu, was he dissolute as City C Daily described?

Quite many people redressed for Finn, even some girls claimed they'd like to marry him so that Finn could play piano for them every day.

Maura was jealous that she nipped on his waist to cyan and purple.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 75 Be Mistress

Leah Lin, Fay Sun, and her son were sneeringly dismissive about the video famous in the Moments. Even if Finn Chen was not a loser, it was hard for him to survive.

They watched the whole video, and they saw Lowe Han in the end.

"Lowe Han" might not familiar to Leah and Fa, but it was a big name to Dalton Lin, who spent extended time in the eastern city.

Dalton's boss was a heeler of Lowe, so he was a shining example to Dalton and dreamed of being a hero like him.

As Dalton saw Lowe, he knew that Finn would hardly survive.

Wicked and cruel as Lowe he was, Finn would be poorly tortured.

Fay and Leah looked relieved, heard Dalton's promises.

The helpless Maura Xia could not get out of Gavin Shen since Finn was injured severely.

"Leah, Young master Shen is not the same as the loser. Finn, he is from a rich and powerful family. But he has a bad temper, so you need to be patient." Fay carefully told Leah.

"That's right, aunt, if you do so, he would punish you regardless of you are his mother-in-law." Dalton echoed.

"Fay, don't worry. I'm not stupid. If Mr. Shen became my son-in-law, I would treat him as my son," Leah said with pride.

If her neighbor knew that Gavin Shen, the nephew of the richest man in City C, was her son-in-law, how imposing she would be, nobody dared to mention that loser in her face.

"Yes." Fay nodded a bit and said, "Will you keep your words that you would give ten million yuan to me as long as they give you 100 million?"

"Of course, I'm not the ungrateful person; once he becomes my son-in-law, I could give you 100 million yuan, not alone 10 million. You know he is the man who has money to burn." Leah said with satisfaction; she assured that Gavin to be her son-in-law.

"Haha, don't forget us when you became a rich woman, and bother you to find a wife for Dalton, and at least girl like Miss Write." Fay suddenly forgot the name of the lady.

"Yes, I want to marry a fair-skinned and attractive lady from a decent family." Dalton reminded his mother aside. They all thought that he, Dalton, was a poor loser, but he must marry an attractive lady.

"Yes, attractive lady, Leah, as you have known, Dalton is a good boy, choose an unmarried girl from Shen' Family for him, and then we will be closer than now, and he will help Maura." Fay had prepared for struggling for the power of Shen's Family.

"Fay, don't worry, I will keep my eyes on the proper girls," Leah promised.

There was a knock when she finished her talk.

"Leah, open the door, your son-in-law came for marriage propose," Fay said brightly.

Leah coughed and twisted her waist to open the door; it was Gavin.

"My dear Gavin, you came," Leah called him quite gently.

But Gavin was frightened and sweating due to the call; Finn would beat him if he heard.

"Aunt Leah, don't be silly, please." Gavin lowered his sound.

Leah was cheered up as Gavin called her "Aunt," and she thought the marriage between her daughter and Gavin was done. Because he even didn't notice her, no mentioned call her "aunt."

And Leah thought his politeness was not prepared.

"Don't be so polite, you will be my son-in-law, and we will be a family, call me 'mom,' OK?" Leah coquetry.

Gavin sweated on his forehead; he came here for his money not to propose that Finn would beat him to death if he called Leah's mom.

"Aunt Leah, I don't have a relationship with your daughter, don't call me like that." Gavin shook his hand, tried his best to explain.

"If not, what is the relationship between you? Yong master Shen, if you don't marry her, she could be your mistress, but you need to pay her ten million per month for living." Leah was confused, but as long as he gave money, it was good for Maura to be his mistress.

Fay had the same idea: Wealthy families indeed had such regulation; it was shameful for them to marry a woman married.

"Young master Shen, Maura, can be your mistress, she is a good girl, and she won't interfere with your life." Fay echoed, it didn't matter Maura marry to Gavin, as long as he paid.

Gavin was more nervous about the two's bullshit; he dared not to make Finn's wife be his mistress.

"What do you think of my suggestions?" Fay flattered.

"Shut you up, how dare you to say that?" Gavin stared at her fiercely. He treats Leah politely, for she was Finn's mother-in-law, so he dared to do anything harmful to her, no matter how badly she treated Finn.

But Fay, a far relative of Maura, trapped Finn several times, if he beat her, Finn would agree with him happily.

"Yong master Shen, you..." Fay was confused about why Gavin turned to be angry in sudden.

"Motherfucker, I know that it's you who got me into a fix with David Zhang," Gavin said coldly, he passed the buck to her so that he had an excuse for taking his money back.

Fay was flurried and explained, "You deeply wronged, I dared not to fool you."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 67 The Miser

"Bullshit! If you did not set a trap, how would I pay 100 million?" Gavin Shen passed all the buck to Fay, he could do nothing to Leah, but he could humiliate Fay.

Fay was wrong-footed, she knew it was David Zhang who trapped him, but she dared to say that.

"I don't care anything else, but you have to bring my 100 million back or go to jail with your son for the rest of your lives." Gavin sneered.

His words were thunder in the daytime to Fay and her son; it took a couple of minutes to change them to the jail from marrying an attractive rich girl.

"Young master Shen, haven't you slept with my daughter? Won't you break your promise?" Leah asked quickly, 100 million was not small, but it was a fact that Gavin had slept with her daughter, Leah thought.

Gavin felt speechless and almost faint for such shameless mother Maura Xia had. And he was confused why Finn Chen gave way on her in the last three years.

"Aunt Leah, I never sleep with Miss Maura, she returned home as long as she finished lunch," Gavin said cautiously. He was afraid the news that he had slept with Maura had been disseminated by the crazy woman.

"You didn't sleep with her?" Leah screamed, why Gavin hadn't slept with Maura, he seemed to like her and wanted her desperate.

"Aunt Leah, I tell you last time, I never slept with Miss Maura, please do not say that again, you will ruin her reputation."

Leah was frustrated and felt that her dream of being a rich woman was broken. Gavin hadn't slept with her daughter, which meant that they had nothing to do with Shen's Family.

"Young master Shen, why don't you slept with Maura because she disagrees with that?" Leah felt there still was a glimmer of hope; she would persuade her if it were for a reason.

Gavin clenched his teeth, "aunt Leah, Miss Maura is Mr. Finn's wife, and they loved each other, they are meant for each other, I can't match her."

"Young master Shen, what are you talking about, you are better than the loser thousand times, you are good enough to match my daughter." Leah had undying faith in Gavin and tried her best to persuade.

Gavin was wordless, people as she was unable to figure out his real means.

But Fay, who was aside, heard Gavin called Finn not a loser but Mr., then she was shocked.

What did that mean?

It meant that Finn didn't defeat but win Lowe Han.

If not, arrogant as Gavin, he won't call Finn Mr. Finn.

"Aunt Leah, I came here today just for my 100 million; just tell me, will you give it to me?" Gavin didn't want to waste his time and told his purpose directly.

Leah turned unhappily; it was the same feeling as scooping a piece of her meat out of her body if she had to return the money.

Leah was hesitating but commanded by Fay coldly. This idiot still wanted the money even at the crisis, "Leah, give the money back to young master Shen." Gavin said that if they didn't return the money, both Fay and her son would be put into jail, but not mentioned Leah.

"Fay, the money now." Leah wanted to say that the money belonged to her now.

Fay slapped on Leah's face and asked, "Return it or not?"

Gavin sneered, a wicked person, will be afflicted by a similar personality; only Fay could make Leah obedient.

"Such being the case, I'll make money, and I have told you that I have nothing to do with Miss Maura, I hope that nobody talks about this."

"Yes, your master," Leah answered weakly, that was the ups and downs of life. Just a couple of minutes ago, she thought of showing off to others that she's the mother-in-law of Gavin, but now, he took all the money back.

Not only was Leah not Gavin's mother-in-law, but her 100 million gone.

Gavin went out of Xia' Family as long as he got the money.

"Fay, what should we do now?"

Fay sneered at Leah with contempt, "Till now; you don't know why Gavin didn't sleep with Maura?"

Leah shook her head, uncomprehendingly.

"You, idiot, because of Finn." Fay dared not to abuse him; he could make Gavin so obedient, let alone her.

"The coward?" Leah was shocked unbelievably.

"You are such a jackass, Finn was not a coward at all, nut a big man that you can't imagine, and had the power that Gavin could not match."

"It is impossible, what's wrong with you, Fay, we all know that he is a loser; if not, why he stayed at my home for three years in a humiliating way?" Leah was not convinced.

"Whatever," Fay said coldly.

"Let's go, Dalton." Fay glanced at her son. She dared to stay at Leah's house if Finn was a big shot as she thought, what they had done was digging their own grave.

As to the idea that threatened Leah with Mack wang, she had given up. It was dangerous for her to do so before she figured out Finn's background.

"Mom, what about the money?" Dalton was not reconciled to his mom's idea, even though they didn't have 100 million, but his aunt had one million of her daughter.

"Damn 500 thousand, do you want to die?" Fay found that her son was a miser as Leah.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 77 Men from Write's Family

Misers as Fay Sun and Dalton Lin flew away without money, Leah Lin became confused, was the loser horrible like that? Powerful than Gavin Shen?

Leah shook her head, and she thought that Fay must frighten to dull, so she talked that bullshit.

Fay felt there were dark clouds overhead, something wrong.

"Let's go home to avoid." Fay was more unrest.

"Do we need to go home for that loser? I think he must beg on his knees when he met lord Lowe, and for his kind, he let him off." Dalton Lin said it indifferently. He thought his mom was over-worried. Because Lowe, the

underground emperor of a western city, horrible as him, Finn could not win him with a master like Talbot Fang.

"Is master Lowe awesome, as you described?" Fay asked with a fluke.

"Of course, there are more than three hundred men of his, and each of whom is a famous figure," Dalton said that his boss was one of the three hundred men with pride on his face. Every time he told him about stories of Lowe, Dalton imagined that he was a member of Lowe.

They heard a terrifying sound in front of them.

"Finally, you are here."

"Why are you here, lord bull?"

The man full of tattoos in front of them was his boss, Bull Zhang.

"Forget that; follow me." The Bull blew a cloud of smoke and answered slightly.

Dalton saw the men behind The Bull looked unfriendly, frightened with swallowed a bit, and asked carefully. "What do you mean, Lord Bull?"

The Bull sneered, "Do what I told you."

"Run, Dalton." Fay figured out the situation was not safe for them, wisely, so she dug on his waist, and run.

"Do you think that you can get rid of me?" The Bull kicked on Fay's butt with a grim smile.

"What are you doing, lord Bull?" He stared at him in anger and had no idea why he beat his mom.

The Bull didn't respond and hit on his head with a stick.

"Bang."

Dalton felt it became dark and faint.

Then Fay and Dalton were roped and put into a sack in a minibus.

Half an hour later, Finn received a message which said, "Yong lord Chen, everything is done."

It was from Lowe, Finn believed that he dared to lie to him.

Fay and her son were punished they deserved.

Then Maura Xia went downstairs in a black gauzy night skirt.

"Do you have time next week?" Maura looked pretty and flushed due to she just had a shower.

"Yes, I have. What's wrong?" Finn asked softly.

"I want to go to City J with you."

"Fine." Finn nodded.

"Why don't you ask me what I'm going to do there?" Maura said, unsatisfied with her little mouth pouting.

"So, what for?" Finn answered helplessly.

"For classmate party." It was the second classmate party that Maura had since she got married, and the first time was three times ago when they just married. But he didn't want to go with her, and Maura was not confident of convincing him too.

"You want me to be with you?" Finn lifted his mouth a bit. He was afraid to harm Maura's face, for he was just a deliveryman then. At the same time, other girls' husbands were executives or presidents. It was obvious what would happen.

"You do not have to," Maura said it unhappily and turned around.

"Of course, I want," Finn explained quickly.

"That's more like it." Maura glanced at him with complacency.

"Pang." The door of the villa was broken violently.

Two men in black maillots and masks appeared at the gate. One was slender; the other was fat.

"Where is Laura Xu?" The slender observed Finn without emotion.

"The White send you?" Finn narrowed his eyes.

He didn't answer him and stepped to Finn. Then he intended to scratch his neck with the talon-shape move; if the move touched skin, there would be a blood hole on his skin.

"Watch out, Finn." Maura was scared and hinted her husband in a hurry.

Before she finished her words, Finn had fought back with his fist.

Finn's fist was so fast like a shot bullet with a ripping sound toward the slender.

Then two hands met, but it was not a tie, but a clear fracture.

The slender's pupils narrowed, then he felt an unbearable force go through his body along his palm.

"Pang."

The slender flew to the concrete walls of the villa in the opposite direction. Suddenly it appeared a huge hole of man shape.

"My lord."

The fat man in black was shocked when he saw flesh mangled and bleeding right arm.

The slender one had practiced his right arm for twenty years, it was his pride, but he ruined it with a fist.

Who was the man? And what he was?

The fat man turned and left without thinking.

He couldn't get away, so Finn took a cup and threw it to him.

Finn only used a small strength but scratched the air with tearing sound.

The fat man in black felt like knocked by a car; his organs were displaced.

Then he vomited blood in his mouth and fell straightly.

It only took Finn seconds to defeat the two.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 78 Thad Gu Was Caught

Maura Xia was stunned by Finn Chen's silky-flowing movements. And she even had an idea that Chen Finn was a legendary kung fu master.

"Why do you two make such big noisy in the middle night?" Laura Xu shouted with pink pajamas dimly, and when she saw the scene on the ground, she became silent.

"What's the matter?!" Laura widened her beautiful eyes, and she just fell asleep for a while, there were two more people on the ground.

"They are here for you." Finn frowned, but he had not expected that Write's Family would take revenge so fast.

"Sent by Garry Write?!" Laura asked in fear.

"Who is Garry? Laura, what have you hidden from me?" Maura looked at Laura with curiosity. She had thought that the person who blocked Laura yesterday was just a little bastard. It turned out that she was wrong.

Laura looked embarrassed; she didn't want to get Maura involved because the power of Write's Family was massive. So she chose to cover it up.

"Maura, I..." Laura bit her lips but said nothing.

"Just say it, maybe we can help you." Finn sighed but said.

Laura knew he was not an ordinary man, she could have told Maura to look for help from him, but she kept silent. Just for Maura was a good friend of hers.

If Finn didn't help her now, he would be a stingy man.

"OK." Laura nodded and told them about how her parents were trapped and looked at help from Garry.

Then Finn was clear about the details of the whole mess.

Maura was frowning, she knew some powerful students, but none of them could help her.

"Finn, can you..." Maura looked at her husband shake-making; only he could help her this time. Every time she was in trouble, he had a solution, but it was not kind to ask him for help.

"Don't bother Finn; I will figure it out." Laura stopped Maura, and she knew that saving people needed to run out networks and re-courses, even if she had no idea about his background.

"It's OK; I'll fix it." He called Jones Chen if there were men of Chen's Family in City J.

"But," Laura stopped speaking.

"No, but." Finn int erupted Laura, he knew what she was going to say, but he was dismissive Write's Family. Not alone, Thad Gu had provoked them.

A thought came to cross his mind, and then Finn cried, "damn."

Since Garry sent people here, then he must send some to Thad. He was in danger now.

Finn was annoyed that he had neglected.

Then Lowe called and said that something terrible happened to Thad.

"Say," Finn asked, tried to calm down.

"Men of me tole me that two men in black slaughtered Thad's club, killing a dozen men and took Thad with them," Lowe answered calmly, he had not thought of such fast revenge of Garry.

"He is still alive?" Finn relived.

"I think so, and maybe Garry wanted to kill him personally, so they took him to City J."

"Arrange that; I'm going to City J now." Finn required. He owed him one, if Thad were killed, it would harm his reputation and Lowe's heart.

"But it's too late to have a flight." It took two or three hours to fly to City J.

"Then, by train," Finn said. He was not a delicate man. What's more, if he came later, what he saw would be Thad's body.

"Yes, my lord," Lowe responded and thought that Finn was different from the other rich lord; he was a kind man, so he didn't need to worry he would be giving up one day.

Finn looked at Laura and Maura as he hung up. "Maura, I have to go to City J first, you can go with Laura later."

"Thad has been caught?" Maura asked worriedly, Finn would be injured in a strange place City J.

"Yes."

"Sorry, Finn." Laura looked sorry, Thad offended Garry for her, but Finn saved her.

"It's OK, he was still alive, but can't avoid lashing." Finn shook his head and said.

"Then, take care of yourself."

"Don't worry," Finn answered with a smile, then he walked away.

Finn called Lowe to send more men to protect Maura and Laura the whole day from Garry's killers.

When Finn reached the railway station, he found that Lowe had been there with Howard.

"Yong lord Chen, there will be a train thirty minutes later," Lowe said with respect.

Finn nodded and asked, "Will you go with me?"

"Yes, your lord."

Howard was taciturnity, as usual, he was not in the club when they took Thad, it was not easy for Garry men to take Thad if he was.

"OK, then go with me." Finn didn't say any more; he thought Howard was a smart boy who was loyal to his lord with little words.

"Young lord Chen, do you need more men?" Lowe asked with worry; it was hard for him if only went with Howard.

"Enough, it matters that he is good, but not more." Finn shook his head.

"Yes, your lord." Lowe agreed, it was troublesome for Finn to bring too many men with him.

Thirty minutes later, Finn got on the train with Howard.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 79 The Arrogant Girl

Finn and Howard didn't buy the ticket of the sleeper, so they had to sit publicly.

Finn sat on the seat beside the window, then Howard sat on his side, which was consciously by the corridor.

The train clattered on the rail. Finn was in thoughts; it was the first time he went out in the past three years.

When they reached the station of City JZ, the train stopped for a while and came a potbellied man in middle age.

The man covered his nose disgustingly.

The fat man walked to Finn and Howard's back and took a look at the ticket, and then he sat on the opposite of Finn.

The fat man put his black briefcase on the table and glanced at the two-man near him. Then he sneered a bit as he saw the clothes worn by both

men was cheaper than a shirt of his. So he closed his eyes directly, showed no interest in chatting with them.

With a scent blowing, a beautiful shadow appeared in everyone's sight.

This was a young woman wearing a pink Gucci shirt and carrying a Chanel bag.

The woman had a fair and delicate oval face, a tall and beautiful figure. She was a cool person, and you could see her proud through her eyes.

Like the middle-aged man, the woman frowned her eye brows as she entered and saw the messy environment inside. But more softly than the middle-aged man.

Then the woman lifted her slender legs and walked towards Finn. She looked at her ticket as she walked beside Howard. Then she puckered her mouth in discontent.

Then the woman glanced at the ugly middle-aged man and Finn, sitting by the window; then, she pointed at Finn to command: "Change your seat with me!"

Finn still looked at the scene without turning his head.

The woman was angry for ignorance and said with anger, "So rude of you, don't you know that to be a gentleman?"

"I don't know." Finn turned his head to her, glanced at her, and said it slightly.

"You..." she felt speechless to him.

"Beauty, don't bother yourself arguing with him, I'll change with you." the fat man flattered with his beer belly.

His eyes had been on her body as long as she entered the train. The woman in front was a gorgeous beauty with an ideal body; she even looked better than some actresses.

And Elena Liu seemed to be a college student, so it was easy for that fat man to win her heart by some means.

"I don't need it." The man was more annoyed than Finn because he had stared her since she stepped on the train.

"So, where are you sitting. Anyway, you need a seat." The fat man fawned upon unwillingly.

"It's none of your business." Elena sat beside the man, opposite Howard, with her anger glance. But she kept her eyes on Finn as if he was her prey.

Finn turned his head to see the scene outside the window, showing no interest in chatting with her.

"You want to play hard-to-get with me? Go and see." Elena laughed at him, she had met so many men like Finn, who wanted to chase her, but was afraid to turn down by her, so they pretended to be cold and distant.

People of this kind would flatter her as others only by ignoring him for a while. Elena was confident to herself.

"Beauty, my name is Hale Zhuang, what's yours?" He must win her heart before he left the train.

"Get off." Elena even didn't want to take a look at him.

Hale was not angry for her abuse and narrowed his eyes with a smile, "You are going to the college in City J, right? I have many companies there."

"It's none of my business," Elena said.

Hale smiled with embarrassment, why the chic was irritable like explosives.

"Beauty, it's not right to say that friends can help you when you are in trouble. If you make friends with me, you can call me anytime, especially in the economy. I can give hundreds of thousand yuan without considering it. This is my business card, keep in contact." Hale passed his glided card to Elena with an oily smile.

But Elena threw it to the trash can directly.

"Silly man, do you think a girl like me will need your hundreds of thousand yuan?" Elena never thought that she would encounter an idiot like Hale. She was the campus belle of the university of JL, her chasers all from the family with billion fortune, let along they were a young man who was rich and intelligent. Nouveau riche, like Hale, was not qualified.

"It was too harsh of that. Beauty." Hale was awkward, "if you from a rich family, will you take a train?"

"I do have money, but I like by train, OK?" Elena pretended to be arrogant, but she felt regret. She should have gone to school by a car driven by her driver as her mom told to, but she chose to take a train because she had never taken a train before.

But she met Lovelace like Hale and Finn, who liked to pretend on her first train trip.

"You are awesome, I shut up," Hale said it with irony.

"Yes, I am, shut your mouth up." Elena showed a haughty look, like a pride hen.

Hale snorted and stopped talking.

Finn and Howard shook their heads wordlessly, it was easy to tell the girl beside them was from a wealthy family, and grown up with care and love. She would be in danger if she encountered a tough man, unlike Hale.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 80 The Contractor

As the train went, Hale Zhuang seemed a little bored, so he looked at Finn Chen and Howard.

He wanted to give vent on them to transfer the humiliation from Elena Liu.

These two were ordinary persons, so they should be frightened easily.

"You are going to work in City J, right?" There was a smell of superior.

Howard kept silent as if he had slept with his eyes closed.

Finn felt funny and responded, "That's right; we will look for a part-time building work job."

"You can only work in such a place." Elena sneered at Finn in scorn.

Finn shook his head and smiled slightly and said nothing.

"I know many contractors in City J; you may find an easier job if you tell them my name," Hale said as if gave in charity.

"Thank you; I'll try." Finn smiled.

"But don't do anything bad in the name of me, or I won't let you off. I am familiar with the contractors, but other powerful men, remember it, don't shame me."

He even tried to threaten him. Finn smiled and answered: "Of course."

Finn's behavior made Hale unsatisfied; he had thought he might beg him for a living as he knew he who was. Oppositely, he even didn't know how to flatter him.

You were deserved to work for others all your life, poor guy. Hale snored.

Hale became silent since he could not lose his temper on them, so he closed his eyes to sleep.

Elena beside, he put out her phoned and seemed to call her driver.

The train reached the BZ Station after two hours driving; it was only one station away from City J.

A lot of people rushed into the coach this stop, most of whom were standing.

Various smell spread ed. Including malodours for a long time without a shower, farting, and bad breath.

Finn was a little disgusting, so he frowned his eyebrows.

Now the spoiled Elena looked pale and almost to vomit out.

What's worse, an older man looked like a farmer pushed to Elena's seat.

The acrid smell made it impossible for Elena to stand anymore, so she stood up to the restroom with an "ew."

Hale became the person who could not bear this most as Elena went away.

"Getaway, old thing, you are funky smelly." Hale covered his nose and spout insults.

The old farmer was embarrassed and apologized to him with his local dialect. But Hale continued.

"Fucking poor guys as you do not deserve the train."

"Fuck away as far as you can, you dirt my eyes."

Finn turned gloomy; it went too far.

The poor farmer flushed in awkwardly, and he knew that he was smelly, but it was hard for him even to move his foot a bit.

"Fuck your ass, get away from me, or I'll kill you." Hale threatened him viciously again as he saw the farmer did nothing but said sorry to him.

He had been uncomfortable for Elena; he was an excellent option to vent.

"Sorry, boss, I'll go right now." The old farmer said lowly.

Then the farmer turned and made his way in the crowd, but Hale stood up suddenly and kicked his butt. "Let me help you."

"Stop that."

Howard had stood up and pulled him before Finn.

Howard looked horrible through his eyes.

"What are you fucking doing? Move your dirty hand from me." Hale was angry for shame as he saw who stopped him was the young worker he had looked down upon.

Been short of exercises for a long time, Hale could not win Howard even if he had used all his strength. Howard was still.

"Fuck, release me." Howard wanted to punch him, but he was afraid the man would beat him if he were not compliant.

Howard snored and threw him away, and Hale's face slammed on the table.

He would beat him to death if Finn were not here.

"Motherfucker, you're fucking die when you get off the train." Hale got up from the ground and cursed.

Howard sneered him in grim without a word.

Elena went back, and she looked better than before. Her face changed surprised as she saw Howard and Hale had a fight.

What happened?

"I'll be your son if you are still alive today." Hale spat to Howard and menaced him again.

"Dear boos, he is too young to be sensible." the farmer was sorry for Howard and begged Hale.

But Hale just spat on his face and cursed, "It's none of your fucking business, go away, or find yourself in danger as I stepped off."

Howard was in a rage, and he clenched his fists. He would tear his mouth out if Finn's not here.

"I, I'll move away." The farmer looked at Howard with regrets, but he was afraid Hale would be more fierce to him.

"Freeze."

The young man who was silent by the window said it softly. Then the farmer stopped.

"Give your seat to the old uncle, Howard." Hale didn't allow the old to sit here, but he wanted.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 81 Why Not?

"Yes, your ..., lord Finn," Howard called with a little shy. He had intended to call Finn Chen "Young lord Chen," it suddenly occurred to him that Finn what Finn had told him: "Do not call me young lord Chen outside." So he changed another call.

"No, he can't sit here." Elena Liu refused that suggestion unhappily before Hale Zhuang. Was he disgusting her deliberately?

Fill frowned and asked gloomily, "Is this your seat?"

Elena had to agree that it was not her seat, then she stared at Finn in anger. "It's not yours, neither, how selfish you are to make your friend offer his seat."

Howard turned grim, and he had intended to say that he'd love to stand, but stopped by Finn's waving hand. "There is no need to explain to her. Howard, hold the old uncle to sit on my seat."

"Yes, lord Finn." He nodded.

"No, no, no, little brother, it's OK that I stand here." The farmer shook his hand quickly. He was touched that the two young men helped him, but he was clear that the girl and the fat man had wealthy backers. Therefore, he chose to concede so that they would not offend the two.

"Old uncle, it's OK, just sit here, and I will stand by you." Howard frowned.

"One more time, he can't sit here." Elena was hurried, stood up, and blocked Howard, intending to support the older man. She didn't want to stank by him all the way long.

"That's right, why we have to be involved in since you want to be the fucking good guy." Hale continued.

"One more word, you will be thrown out." Finn looked at Hale coldly.

"Dare you?" Hale was afraid as he met Finn's eyes, but he still was fierce in his words.

"You wanna try?" Finn sneered with a smile.

Hale was silent when he saw Howard, who was ready for a fight. And he believed that these two men were insane, so they would do what they said.

And Elena seemed to be obedient, letting Howard go with the man.

Although she was innocent, she also knew that it was unwise to fight with two grown-ups. But she would teach them a lesson as they are getting off.

The older man sitting on the seat with fear, and he even dared not to raise his head all the way.

"Old Uncle, what do you go to City J for?" Finn saw he held a black cloth bag in his arms.

"I'm going to send him medical fees; he is sick." The old said in caution and held the bag tighter as he saw Finn looked to his bag.

Finn smiled slightly, ignoring his alert look. He was clear that there were fifty to sixty thousand yuan in his bag as the old entered the train. It might be tiny for Finn, but the money that the older man had saved for his entire life.

As to the reason Finn let the old sit beside was that he had been a target for two thieves as the old entered the train, except Hale's bullying.

Though the old was cautious enough, it was comparable to the thieves.

As the saying went, "While the priest climbs a post, the devil climbs ten."

If the old stood in the crowd, it would take him no more than 10 minutes to transfer his money into waste paper.

And he would not find that his money was gone till he reached the hospital.

Finn can protect the old's money from stealing. And it was impossible to steal in front of him.

The train was almost to reach, so it slowed down.

And Hale's phone rang. "Lord Zhuang, we have waited for the two assholes in the station."

"Just keep waiting, I'm coming." Hale sneered at Finn and Howard with a bad smile.

"Do you hear that? My men have come; it is not too late to apologize on your knees." Hale said proudly with his nostrils lifting.

Finn and Howard ignored him completely, but the poor farmer begged, "Boos, please let off the two little brothers; they are not meant to offend you."

"Shut your fucking mouth up; you will be the same as them." Hale vented on the old farmer as he didn't receive a response from the younger.

"Old Uncle, don't worry; it's hard to say who will be on his knees." Finn comforted the old lazily. After all, he could not stop someone who had to offend him.

"Wow, you are still boasting now." Elena rolled her eyes disdainfully. She considered that Finn was pretending, and they will be beaten to death. Since Hale said that he knew he had friends of contractors here, he would ask help from the construction workers, who were much stronger than the slender guys in front.

Finn still kept silent.

Elena felt bored and called her mom. "I'm almost there, where are you, mom?"

"It's OK, but I met some disgusting men on the train."

"Love you, mommy."

"We are now at City J Station. Dear passengers, please take your belongings and pull out in order."

As the broadcast ringing, Finn opened eyes suddenly, and a smart light was flashing through his eyes.

We were at City J.

"Young men, just run and look for the police, he will help you." The old farmer looked at Finn worriedly.

"Look for the police? Can he help you all the time?" Hale scored. And they couldn't live in the station all the time.

"Just go, old uncle, we'll be fine," Finn responded in a slight smile.

"But."

"Don't say that, do you remember that your son is still waiting for you?"

The old stomped his feet with helpless, took a look at Finn, and left.

"Dare you to go with me, young man?" Hale held his briefcase under his arms and tried to provoke Finn. Although the fucking farmer had left, he would not let off the young assholes.

"Why not?" Finn answered with a smile.

Elena looked at Finn in disdain; he was still pretending even at last time. Men were all silly.

"Keep your arrogance when you see my men." Hale snorted grimly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 82 Tai Long Property Company

Hale Zhuang was leading, followed by Finn and Howard. Elena Liu was also following to look on.

They went out of the station and saw several men standing there.

The men walked to Hale.

Elena was frightened by their hellish appearances. She stepped back and kept a distance from Finn.

"Mr. Zhuang, are these two sons of bitches who offended you?" The fierce leading man stared Finn and Howard with threats.

"Yong, just they are. You have to teach them a lesson." Hale stood behind Yong.

Yong stared at Finn and clenched his hands to fists. "Boy, where are you from? How dare you offend Mr. Zhuang?"

"Jol City," Finn answered.

"Oh, the bumpkins from Jol City." Yong nodded. "Stupid bumpkins."

"Just choose your legs and arms." Yong sneered.

Finn smiled. "I want both."

"Both?" Yong snorted. "I think you want neither!"

"Move!" Yong waved his hand, and several men came to surround Finn and Howard.

Howard stepped forward and prepared to act.

But just at this moment, many people around on the square began rushing to watch something.

Hale and Yong were stunned. What were they watching?

They stopped their actions and then looked at the direction people rushed to.

It was a row of cars make up by five Rolls-Royce. The leading one's license plate numbers were golden B8888!

Rolls-Royce was hard to be seen, not to mention five being together. And one's numbers were all the same number, which should cost more than 3,000,000!

Obviously, cars went here to wait for someone.

Yong also stopped fighting with Finn because it was hard to see such a grand sense.

Elena frowned. Their family had only one Rolls-Royce, and the numbers were not 8888.

But the cars went to her.

Elena was confused. They should be here to pick her up because no one other here deserved this.

As for Hale Zhuang? Such an upstart couldn't afford even one.

Elena raised her head and walked to the cars with pride on her face, just like a peacock.

The cars stopped at the center of the square, and then some people in famous brand clothes got off.

Elena was puzzled. She didn't know these people.

And these people were all of the lordliness, looking like some successful elites.

"Who are you looking for?" A guard asked Elena. The people behind him were all the company's elites, so he couldn't let them be hurt even a little.

Elena was embarrassed. "No..."

She could see these people uncommon. They were obviously not from her family.

So, who were they waiting for? Who was so powerful that he deserved such a grand welcome?

Elena was curious so much as if a cat was tickling her heart.

Suddenly, Hale shouted. "Cousin?"

Why was his cousin here?

Hale was excited now. His achievements were all because of his cousin, Hanson Zhou's help.

Hanson was the project department manager in Tai Long Property Company, the most reputable company in City J. Hanson was the key figure in the company.

Hanson had helped Hale a lot. Hale couldn't be successful without Hanson's help.

So, Hale was excited to see Hanson here.

"Mr. Zhuang, is your cousin the employee of Tai Long Property Company?" Yong swallowed with admiration. How exciting it would be if he could get a contract from Tai Long Property Company.

"Of course, my cousin is the project manager. All the contracts need my cousin's signature." Hale felt so joyful to show his connections to others, especially to the two bumpkins, Finn and Howard!

"Mr. Zhuang, could you please introduce me to your cousin?" Yong smiled obsequiously.

Hale felt it hard. Yong was so powerless, so Hanson might not take him in the eyes.

But since Hale had talked so big, he had to bring Yong to see his cousin. And it had nothing to do with him if Hanson was willing to know Yong.

So, Hale agreed. "OK, I'll bring you there later, but I don't know whether he will give you a chance."

"It doesn't matter, Mr. Zhuang. Just bring me there." Yong was excited.

"Oh, Mr. Zhuang, your cousin seemed to be here to wait for someone. Do you know who they are waiting for? It should be influential." Yong asked.

Hale wondered. Looking at the position these people stood on, Hanson should be of the lowest position. He bowed his head and didn't dare to raise, so others should be the general manager and directors. The person who deserved their welcome must be the president of the company.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 83 Eat This Street Lamp?

"They are going to pick up the chairman of Tai Long Property Company." Hale Zhuang said confidently.

"Chairman of Tai Long Property Company!" Yong envied. "He must be on the Forbes list."

"That's for sure. He has net assets worth more than 60 billion yuan, can he not be on the Forbes list?" Hale disdainfully glimpsed at Yong and said.

"How interesting." At this moment, Finn Chen smiled disdainfully.

"What are you laughing? Bumpkin! You are dying, how dare you act like this?" Hale stared back at Finn and said.

Finn shook his head and said lightly, "I laugh at your ignorance."

"Ignorance?" Hale was somewhat annoyed: "What do you mean by saying that? You son of a bitch!"

"It's not the chairman of Tai Long Property Company they're going to pick up," Finn said calmly.

"What? Your fuckin 'brain got run over by wheels? With so many big potatoes showing up, it must be to meet the chairman. So you mean that they do that for picking you up?" Hale sneered--in addition to the chairman of Tai Long Property Company, who else was qualified to dispatch five Rolls Royce.

"You are quite clever." Finn smiled.

Hale turned speechless: this idiot, was he crazy? Hale's just saying it, but this stupid thing took it seriously.

"Mr. Zhuang, I think this little brat is scared to a fool, and he began to talk nonsense." Yong sneered: Finn, wearing these clothes, was even too

shabby to move bricks on the construction site. How could he deserve to be picked up by the directors of Tai Long Property Company?

Hale curled his lips and said, "So that's all you have. Are you so scared?"

Finn sighed. "You don't believe they're here to pick me up?"

"If they come to pick you up, I will eat this street lamp." Hale pointed to the street lamp beside him and laughed sarcastically.

Finn smiled: "I'm afraid that your teeth aren't hard enough."

As soon as Finn said that, a group of people was walking towards here.

The leader was a sexy woman wearing a hip skirt, black stockings, and tall, her black hair was set up high, and she was dressed very ably. Her body revealed the charm of mature urban beauty.

"Wow! Marin Qiao! The executive director of Tai Long Property Company! "

"This is one of the top ten beauties in City J. She didn't show up very often. Why did she come today?"

"The beauty Qiao creates such a grand scene for whom?"

"Maybe for the real chairman of Tai Long Property Company."

Many passers-by had the same idea with Hale, but most people didn't know who Marin was. The only thing these passers-by could do was take out their mobile phones, took photos wildly, and then shared them into WeChat Moments.

Looking at Marin's delicate face and slender waist, Hale couldn't help but swallow saliva. He only felt that his lower abdomen was a little hot, and he thought: he couldn't have her in his life, but think something dirty privately was okay.

"Hanson." Hale took a few steps forward, smiling.

Hanson Zhou was a middle-aged man who looked about forty years old, thin and wore a pair of glasses. He projected a natural dignity and power. When he saw Hale, he just frowned and said, "What are you doing here?"

"Nothing. It's just that two blind things have provoked me on the train. I am here to teach them a lesson." Hale flattered.

"Hmm." Hanson nodded slightly and said: "Don't go too far, and don't kill people."

"Cousin, you can rest assured. I know what I am doing." Hale answered.

"By the way, cousin, your company is so motivated, are you going to pick up the company chairman?" Hale asked.

Hanson shook his head and said, "No, there is someone else."

"Someone else?" Hale was shocked, and then an incredible idea came to his mind: Hanson wouldn't pick up that stupid guy, would he?

But Hale denied this thought less than half a second after it emerged. That idiot would not take the train if he had so much energy.

"What's the matter?" Seemed to see the Hale look wrong, Hanson asked.

"Nothing." Hale shook his head and smiled. "One of the two short-sighted idiots that just offended me on the train actually said, you are here to pick him up, ha-ha, cousin, don't you think this is funny?"

After Hale finished speaking, he also took a special look at Hanson's expression but found that Hanson didn't laugh. Instead, he opened his mouth wide and pointed to Finn, surrounded by Yong and his party. He stammered: "Hale, the short-sighted idiot you said, can't it be him?"

Seeing Hanson's fingers were shaking, Hale's smile completely stopped.

"Hale, answer my question!" Hanson's voice trembled. Although he speculated it in his heart, he still didn't want to believe that what Hale said was the person who could let the top management of the whole company come forward to meet him.

Hale swallowed saliva and asked, "Cousin, the people in your company might be mistaken, right? That short-sighted thing is just a wage earner who came to City J to find a job."

"Clap-"

An incomparably heavy slap was printed on Hale's fat face, and the fat on his face was shaking.

"Damn it! Hale, you idiot! F*** your mother!" Hanson's eyes were red. The wage earners? Marin, the executive chairman of the company, had already bent down in front of that man.

Not far away, Elena's little face was pale. She knew Marin. Even her grandfather praised Marin and felt that Marin was a well-deserved business queen. Moreover, her grandfather told her to learn from Marin and take Marin as an example.

But now, the model she was going to learn had bent over a bumpkin she despised!

Elena felt extremely stunned: what happened to this world?

"Sorry, Mr. Chen, I'm late." Marin respectfully said. She was a professional manager raised by Chen's family. Her identity was no different from that of Chen's family's servant. Marin was responsible for Chen's family's industry in the City J area. She naturally had to behave like a host to meet Finn Chen, the future heir of Chen's family.

"Nothing, I just arrived." Finn smiled and said.

Seeing this scene, Yong and several big men were shouting just now, were scared to sweat at this time, and even their calves were trembling.

"Mr. Chen, these people ..." Marin's beautiful eyes looked at Yong. Marin was in charge of Tai Long Property Company. Her expression of eyes naturally couldn't be wrong, so obviously, it could be seen that Yong's party came to find fault with Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 84 Spare My Life, Master Finn

Before Finn said anything, Dayon knelt on the ground with tears: "Master Finn, spare my life. I have an 80-year-old mother and a three-year-old child. It's my fault..."

Finn rubbed his eyebrows; He wondered that he didn't say anything about it. Why did Dayon do this?

"Just leave. I'm not going to make any trouble with you." Finn waved and said. He really didn't intend to trouble Dayon. It was not worth it to him.

"Thank you, Master Finn! Thank you so much!" Dayon left immediately; He was filled with anger that he wanted to kill Hale's whole generation.

Hale stood next to him, his face got white, and his body began to shake.

Hanson's face didn't look well either. It's better if Finn was the chairman of Tai Long Property Company. Finn might let him go because he had worked for so many years and had made a lot of contributions to the company.

But the point was that Finn was not the chairman of Tai Long Property Company.

Finn's position was even higher than the chairman of Tai Long Property Company! Finn did not need any reason to deal with him!

"Hale, look at that street lamp..." Finn ignored Hanson but looked at Hale with a smile.

Hale wanted to cry at the moment; he couldn't have imagined that he would meet such a formidable person as Finn on a train. Obviously, the unattainable company for him was one of Finn's industry.

And he even talked big in front of Finn; He asked for Finn's name and said he would look for Finn's job.

"Master Finn, please forgive me..." Hale knelt on the ground.

"Please forgive me that I just act like a snob. Please just forgive what I just said to you." Hale started to slap himself with no mercy while talking to Finn; There was a loud sound as he kept hitting himself.

"President Marin, please forgive me, too. I shouldn't tolerate my cousin to have such behavior so much. Please punish me for that." In a deep voice; He knew that he could not be alone and stay out of trouble. So admitted his mistakes could have a chance of survival.

Marin did not pay attention to Hanson, but turned his eyes to Finn; Only Finn could decide in this situation.

"Forget it. Get out of here." Finn was in the mood to deal with them; He believed that they do not dare to be so impolite after this.

This kind of snob was not going to live long.

"Thank you, Master Finn! Thank you so so much!" Hale was very grateful. He thought that Finn would take off one of his legs at least as a punishment today, but he didn't expect that Finn was so generous.

What Hale didn't know was that it was not Finn's generosity; it was just Finn who didn't want to argue with a snob like him.

"Hanson, report to the logistics department yourself after you go back." Marin threw his eyes on Hanson and said, Finn did not care about Hanson, but Hanson must show her enough respect.

Logistics department? What's the difference between driving him out of Tai Long Property Company? Hanson's face was as pale as death, but he still said, "Thank you, President Marin."

"Master Finn, let's get on the car. I've ordered someone to clean up your villa here in City J." Marin said with a smile.

"No need, just find a hotel around here and take us there." Finn shook his head and said that he still has to find a way to save Thad. He needed to be inconspicuous and not let Bai's Family know that he came to City J.

"Got it, Master Finn." Although Marin was confused, she did not dare to ask.

Then Finn and Howard got on the Rolls Royce with a license plate number of four eight.

In the distance, Elena had been watching the Rolls Royce's motorcade leave. She sighed with relief; She was terrified that Finn was a narrow-minded person and would drag her into trouble.

But fortunately, she overthought. Finn didn't even look at her once from the beginning to the end.

At this time, Elena thought of how Finn ignored her on the train. She suddenly felt ashamed and angry. Finn did not play cat the mouse with her at all. She was just narcissistic all by herself.

Ten minutes after the Rolls Royce motorcade left, another Porsche arrived in the square.

Elena's expression had come alive when she saw the Porsche.

"Sweetie. Are you okay?" A young woman dressed up as a high society lady got out of the car and went to the front of Elena hurriedly.

Elena shook her head and said, "Mom, I'm okay."

"Sweetie, didn't you say you met some disgusting people on the train? What did they do to you? Tell mom. Mom's gonna get rid of them!"
Asked the young woman with concern.

Elena blushed and said, "Mom, no, I misunderstood them."

"Really?" The young woman looked at Elena suspiciously.

Elena quickly shook her head, "Really."

"By the way, mom, do you know who is standing behind Marin?" Elena asked, she really wanted to know the background of Finn.

"Marin!?" The young woman's expression changed, and she asked in a hurry, "Daughter, what do you ask about this woman? Did you offend her?"

Elena smiled bitterly: "No, I just saw her brought a group of people here to pick up a person..."

"I don't know about Marin's background, but I once heard your grandfather said that she has influential backing, which is very big and frightening. The family standing behind her is one of the top five rich and powerful family in Country C." The young woman's expression became very serious. At the same time, she was curious about whether someone in Marin's family has come to City J?

"For real?" Elena was shocked. She had overestimated Finn's identity as much as possible, but unexpectedly, she underestimated it. She knew that her family was not worth mentioning in front of one of the top five rich and influential families in the whole country.

"Daughter, don't think too much about it. Unless something unexpected happened, our family would never be related to that kind of family. Hurry up and go back. Garry is still waiting for you at home." The young woman said in a hurry.

"Garry?" Elena's expression changed and said, "Mom, I don't want to see him."

Garry was the marriage partner arranged for her by her family, but Elena was not interested in him. Garry was a famous playboy in City J. There were dozens of girls who got pregnant because of him at City J's University. Elena hated this kind of concupiscent person the most.

"Sweetie, what are you talking about!? It's not easy for your father to introduce you to Garry. If you don't go to see him at this time, it's just embarrassing your father. And what would Garry think about us?" The young woman said very seriously.

Liu's family was only a small family of the third tier in City J. In contrast, Bai's family was a second-tier family. Even it's just the second-tier family, but Bai's family belongs to the more influential group. It merely meant Liu's family now tried to make friends or claim ties with Bai's family, who had a higher social position.

"But Garry is..." Elena pursed her small mouth and trying to say Garry was a lecherous person.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 85 Break Into Bai's Family

But the young married woman interrupted: "Baby, Mom knows what you wanna say, but every man lust for beautiful women. Your father was like

Master Bai when he was young. He always fooled around with women, but after he got married, he became more honest. Master Bai should be the same. After you two get married, he will change."

"Okay." Elena Liu was helpless. She was born in such an influential family, so she couldn't decide about marriage.

Marin Qiao sent Finn Chen to a five-star hotel.

Finn didn't stay there for a long time. After a brief wash, he and Howard took a taxi to Bai's house.

The Bai's villa was built by a lake. The taxi then stopped outside the gate of the villa.

Finn and Howard got off the taxi and was stopped by several security guards.

"This is a private territory. You two are not allowed to enter!" The headed security guard stared at Finn grimly. According to what Finn and Howard were wearing, they were not like guests of Bai's Family.

"I am coming for Garry Bai." Finn frowned.

The security looked at Finn suspiciously and asked, "Do you know Master Bai?"

"Yes." Finn smiled.

"Then you give him a call, and if he agrees, I'll let you in." the security said.

Finn sighed, "I don't have Garry's number."

The security snorted and said, "You can't enter this door without Master Bai's number!"

"What if I insist on entering?" Finn looked calm.

The security was irritated: "How dare you!"

As soon as he stopped, Howard threw a punch to him!

The security guard only had a sudden blackout and was smashed out by a big iron fist.

The alarm sounded.

A dozen security guards rushed from all directions with electric batons, and Finn stood aside with his hands down. These gangsters didn't need him to fight.

Howard was like a tiger entering the flock; within a minute, a dozen or so trained guards lay on the ground.

The sound here attracted the attention of the people in the villa.

Soon, a middle-aged man with a pompadour in casual clothes came over.

Seeing a dozen of his bodyguards lying on the floor moaning, but Finn stood aside calmly. The middle-aged man's expression suddenly became gloomy.

"Friend, do you have hatred against my family?" The middle-aged man asked grimly. His name was Fox Bai, and he was the majordomo of the Bai Family.

Finn smiled but did not answer. Instead, he asked: "Where is Garry Bai?"

"You came from City C?!" When heard Finn came to Garry, Fox knew something.

"I ask again, where is Garry Bai!" Finn was already impatient.

"Master Bai is out, not at home." Fox suppressed the anger.

"Howard, go in and search." Finn frowned, and he didn't fully believe what the middle-aged man said. It was better to search for himself.

"No entry!" Seeing that Finn and Howard even wanted to enter the villa, Fox was anxious. There were a lot of women of the Bai Family living in the villa. If two strange men were allowed to enter, what would happen?

Finn smiled disdainfully and said, "I won't be daunted by you."

"If you dare to enter, the Bai's Family will never let you go!" Fox threatened.

But Finn didn't care at all.

Helpless, Fox could only stop him in person.

Then he was kicked away by Howard.

"Don't go in! I can tell you where Master Bai is!" Fox hurriedly shouted to Finn and Howard. If he let them enter the Bai's villa, he would be fire by the Family.

"Where is he?" Finn asked.

"Master Bai is now at Liu's house, and blind date Miss Liu!" Fox helplessly said that he could only drive away Finn and Howard to Garry Bai. Because Garry had been carrying a master bodyguard with him these days, hoping that bodyguard could deal with them.

Liu's Family...

"Howard, go to the Liu's Family," Finn said after consideration, he didn't think Fox was lying.

As soon as Finn left, Fox took out his mobile phone and called Garry.

"Master, the fat is in the fire! Someone from City C came here."

At this moment, Garry was sitting in the living room of the Liu's Family, and he had a great conversation with everyone in the Family. Hearing the voice of Fox panic on the phone, Garry was somewhat dissatisfied and said, "Just let it be, no need to panic!"

"Master, they almost broke into the Bai's Family." Fox almost cried out.

"What?!" Garry's face changed. He trusted the security power of his Family, but they almost broke into his house. "How many people came?"

"Two...two!" Fox said weakly.

"Only two?! Only two people could almost break into the Bai's Family? Are you all a group of jerks?" Garry scolded, "Where are they now?"

"Master, they are now coming to you."

"Good! Very good! Dare to come to me!" Garry grinned his teeth and sneered. How could the two dinosaur-like countrymen regard the big City J as the rural City C? How dare them come to him?

"Master, what should I do now? Do you want to call the police?" Fox asked tentatively.

"Why? Do you think the Bai's Family is not embarrassed enough?" Garry scolded. He would never let others know the Bai's Family was daunted by two countrymen.

"Relax, since they dare to come, I will definitely not let them down. I'll give nothing but take everything from those fools!" Garry said.

After bringing Thad Gu from City C to City J, he was ready to face the opponents. So he spent a lot of money and hired a bodyguard from the King Kong Martial Arts Club.

Unlike the second-rate men at home, this bodyguard was the second disciple of the King Kong Martial Arts Club head. He started to practice martial arts at the age of seven. Now he was a 37-year-old strong martial arts man who has been practicing martial arts for thirty years!

It's not difficult to imagine how strong he was.

Garry once saw in person that this man can punch through the thick steel plate.

How could such a fist be stopped?

Garry hung up the phone, and he smiled again.

Gil Liu asked with a smile: "Garry, what happened?" Garry and his daughter Elena were almost getting married, so it is not an exaggeration to say that Garry was his prospective son-in-law.

Garry smiled and said, "Nothing, Mr. Liu. I just came across two people that didn't know the immensity of heaven and earth and wanted to come to die."

"Oh? Do you need my help? If you need it, just say that. I have someone to help you." Gil smiled. His words were naturally just polite words, and he knew the power of the Bai's Family. If there was someone that even Bai's Family can't deal with, their Liu's Family would never help.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 86

Bumpkins

Garry Bai shook his head. "No, thanks, Mr. Liu. It's just two bumpkins from City C, so I can handle them."

"Alright." Gil Liu nodded.

From City C?

Elena Liu's face changed. The young man who was welcomed by Marin Qiao just now was from City, as well. Could it be him?

No, it couldn't be him. But indeed, she was hoping it was really the young man she saw on the train.

"Garry, take Elena out when you finish this matter. You young people must have many common topics." Gil smiled.

"So, would Elena come with me?"

Garry was surprised, turning his eyes to Elena. Elena was quite beautiful, and from an influential enough family, enough to deserve him.

Elena smiled bitterly and was about to agree.

Just at this moment, someone called Gil in a hurry. "Mr. Liu, someone is looking for Mr. Bai outside."

"Oh?" Gil glanced at Garry. "Garry, those bumpkins from City C are coming, so do you need me to drive them out?"

"No, let them in. I'm finding them, as well." Garry smiled. It was just an excellent opportunity for revenge.

"Let them in," Gil ordered.

Then, Finn Chen and Howard came in.

Elena's breath suddenly became hurried. It was really him!

Gil gave a glance to the two and then took the tea to drink, regarding the two as already dead men.

Garry stood up, staring at Finn and Howard coldly. "You sons of bitches, do you come here to save the old dog, Thad Gu?"

"What did you do to Lord Thad?" Howard stepped forward, shouting.

"Lord? Haha." Garry laughed. "I've already cut that old dog into pieces!"

Blue veins stood out from Howard's forehead. "You! You're asking for death!"

Suddenly, Howard rushed to Garry, with a fist as quick as a missile.

The wind caused by the fast fist made Garry's face painful, but Garry didn't move a little.

Then, a tower-like man stood in front of Garry.

He reached out his hand, easily blocking Howard's fist.

Finn squinted with surprise. This man seemed to be a Martial Artist?

Howard was shocked. He felt his fist hitting on an iron wall.

The man sneered, changing his palm to a fist and then hitting toward Howard's head.

If the fist really hit on Howard's head, the head would explode immediately!

Howard responded quickly!

He turned his body aside to duck the fist.

The man's face looked terrible. He roared and then raised his leg to kick Howard.

"Stop!"

Everyone was surprised. The voice was from a woman!

It was Elena!

Garry looked at Elena with confusion. Did she want to save Howard?

"Elena, why do you shout?" Gil asked strictly.

Elena secretly gave a glance to Finn. "Dad, the two are my friends."

"What? Friend? I've never heard you have such corny friends!" Gil was enraged.

Garry's face looked terrible, as well. Elena was his fiancée, but she now even spoke for another man.

"Dad, they...they are really my friends. Could you please ask Mr. Bai to let them go?" Elena begged. Actually, she didn't want to help Finn and Howard, but she knew their background a little. If Finn died here, his backer would definitely revenge Liu's family.

Garry didn't know Finn's identity. He didn't see Marin Qiao should respect Finn.

Elena really wanted Garry to die, but she couldn't let Liu's Family involved.

"Elena, I can listen to you about anything other. But your friends here must have to pay the price today!" Garry's face was sullen. He didn't want to kill Finn and Howard before, but now, Elena's intention to protect them made him jealous.

"Mr. Bai..." Elena was intending to beg again, but Gil stopped her. "Shut up! Get out of here if you dare to speak more!"

Elena felt wronged, but she didn't dare to speak more.

Finn smiled. This girl was not so stupid as he thought.

"Tam! Kill them!" Garry ordered the strong man.

Tam sneered, treading the floor heavily, and then rushed to Howard. His heavyset body and strong muscle made him look like a charging bull.

Howard would be broken into pieces if he was dashed directly.

Howard's face changed. Indeed, his power was inferior to Tam's!

But at this moment, he couldn't duck, because once he dodged, he would be drawn into Tam's attacking tempo!

Just as Howard hesitated, Finn instructed behind him.

"The legs."

Finn's word made Howard enlightened.

The legs!

Tam's shortcomings were the legs!

Finn had found it!

Howard didn't have time to wonder how Finn had found it. He hurriedly moved to attack Tam's legs.

Because of the reveal of his shortcoming, Tam began to be suppressed.

Tam was not much more skilled than Howard. He could just win Howard by his strength.

But as long as Howard found his shortcoming, his advantages would be gone, because he had to give some attention to defend Howard's attacks to his legs.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 87

Dragon's International Manor

Howard gradually occupied the upper hand.

"Bang"

Howard kicked Tam Gu's lower leg bone again, this kick directly cracked Tam's lower leg bone!

With a bone crack sound, Tam fell to the ground with a howl, and his face turned to pig liver color.

It's bad!

Garry Bai's eyes widened, and his face was full of disbelief.

Tam was Master Jin's second disciple. Rumour said that he had become a martial artist!

How could a bumpkin from City C defeated him!

The leg!

Garry suddenly remembered this spell was from the lazy young man; he turned after he said 'the leg.' At that time, he didn't understand what it meant, but now, he reacted.

These two words were the key to reverse this battle!

Garry stared at Finn, the dignified in his eyes showed no doubt. Could it be this talented young man was the main one?!

"Who are you?" Garry asked with fear.

Finn spoke lightly, "Finn Chen."

"Who is Thad Gu to you?" Garry asked. Finn was not Thad's younger brother; his status was much higher than Thad.

Finn smiled: "A friend."

"Are you going to take the lead for Thad? Do you know this will offend my Bai Family?" Garry asked two questions in a row. He must first try to find out Finn's details.

Finn disdained to smile and asked, "Are Bai Family...that amazing?"

Garry's face turned red. It was the first time that someone ridiculed Bai's Family in front of him.

"Where did you come out?" It took a long time for Garry to say that there were hundreds of wealthy families in City J, but none had Chen's surname.

"You don't deserve to know." Finn spoke faintly. After saying that, he looked at Garry and said, "I know Thad is still alive. If you are wise, take me to him."

"What if I'm not tactful?" Garry said hard; he didn't believe that Finn would do something to him in front of so many people.

"Not tactful?" Finn smiled, then his face fierce a cold: "Then I'll hit you until you're tactful today!"

Garry's face changed. Indeed, Finn may not be able to kill him here, but he could still beat him.

If another man beat him in front of Elena Liu, he would never look up in front of her.

Finally, Garry still gnawed his teeth and said, "Thad's not dead, but he is now in Dragon's Villa. Do you dare to go there?"

"Why I must be scared, lead the way." Finn said lazily, although he did not know where Dragon's Villa was, he was not afraid of Garry's tricks. In City J, only a few old monsters could threaten him, but those old monsters were not what Garry could contact.

"Heh, at least you have guts!" Garry sneered at Finn, a fool who didn't even know where Dragon's Villa was, dared to go with him. He didn't know whether he was confident or arrogant.

"In that case, you can come with me." Garry narrowed his eyes; Dragon's Villa was his base camp. When he got there, Finn couldn't fly out anymore!

"OK." Finn's answer was as concise as ever.

"Garry, take Elena with you. If something happened on the road, she could run errands for you." Gil Liu said with a smile, Finn didn't know where Dragon's Villa was, but he did. If Elena could take this opportunity to establish a relationship with people in Dragon's Villa, it would bring incredible benefits to Liu's Family.

"Elena, what do you think?" Garry smiled and looked at Elena.

"I...have no comment." Elena's smile was stiff. She wanted to say that she had opinions. Gil, who was anxious to hold Bai's Family's leg, would not give her the opportunity.

"Then follow me, and I'll take care of you." Garry said with a light smile. It's excellent; he could also use this opportunity to let Elena understand how ridiculous Finn and Howard, her so-called friends in front of the real network!

Then, Bai's Family's driver drove the four of them to Dragon's International Manor.

At first, Finn didn't know what kind of dragon's nest it was. Until the driver drove the car into a deep mountain, Finn finally recognized that the so-called Dragon's Villa was a resort manor.

It was similar to agritourism but at a higher level.

There were not only orchards and vegetable gardens but also hunting grounds, shooting ranges, KTV bars, and cinemas.

Orchards and vegetable gardens provided leisure activities for ordinary urban white-collar workers while shooting ranges for hunting occasions were only open to senior members.

If your membership level was high enough, even the black bear and tiger wolf could become your prey in the hunting ground. Of course, it depended on your ability to hunt bears and tigers.

The closer to the interior of Dragon's Villa, the more fearless Garry looked.

The manor's interior space was vast. Even if it was a working day, there were many tourists in the estate.

Private cars were not allowed to enter the manor, but the security guard at the door saw that he was sitting in the car, they let him get inside directly. Garry had a high status here.

"What do you think of here, Elena?" Garry asked with a little pride on his face.

"It's...not bad." Elena said with a smile. Dragon International Mountain Villa was very famous in City J. It was the place that City J's local people yearn for most. After leisure and entertainment, they would come here.

But the consumption fee here was very high and needed to apply for a card. The most common silver card required 100.000 yuan.

The gold card needed 500.000 yuan.

As for the more advanced platinum card, one was worth a million yuan.

Moreover, they may not use the money on the card for consumption. If the cardholder used it, the holder needed to recharge it.

The only function of a membership card was to determine the level of specific items you may play.

For example, only platinum cardholders could enter the shooting range in hunting occasions.

Elena also had a membership card here, but it was the lowest silver card.

"I'll send you a platinum membership card in a moment. Later, you can bring your classmates and friends here to play." Garry said with a smile, he was a shareholder here, holding 10% of Dragon's International's shares. Even a one million platinum membership card was no big deal to him. As long as he could please Elena, he would send it off.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 88

Underground's Boxing Stage

"Young Master Bai, this is not good." Elena Liu showed embarrassment on her face. She would accept it at regular times. A one million yuan platinum card. Her friends and her classmates would envy her to death.

But now at this juncture, Finn Chen was on the side. It's terrible if Finn mistakenly thought that she hiddenly wanted something from Garry Bai.

"There's nothing wrong. We'll be a family in the future. This platinum membership card is a gift from me. If you like it here, I'll give you a diamond membership card." A diamond membership card here was 10 million yuan, and an ordinary person couldn't just apply it with money. It needed wealthiness and power, which valued by several Dragon's International shareholders.

"Well..all right then." Elena reluctantly smiled. Garry said this in front of Finn and Howard. Sending her a membership card was only one aspect. More importantly, Garry wanted to crack down on Finn and Howard.

However, Garry did not know that a super-rich and powerful Chinese family backed Finn; he was now looking at him as a monkey.

"Elena, the orchards, hunting grounds, and shooting ranges you see now are just the Dragon's International's outer garden." After driving for a few minutes, Gavin's smile began to become mysterious.

"Outer garden?" Elena was a little surprised. They drove for dozens of kilometers, but it's just a garden. How could Dragon's Villa be so big? According to Garry, there was an inner garden in Dragon's Villa, but she had never heard of it before.

"Yes, the outer garden!" Garry chuckled triumphantly. "There are also inner gardens in Dragon's Villa. The inner garden is Dragon's Villa's core industry, but most people don't know the private park's existence."

"The inner garden is accessible only to City J's upper class." With strong ostentation in his tone, Garry glanced at Finn and Howard behind him. He sarcastically said: "You two villagers, you are lucky. I locked Thad Gu in the inner garden. When you go to see Thad later, you should open your eyes and have a good look at the inner garden's scenery. It may be the last picture you could see."

Finn disdained to smile; he understood where's Garry's confidence after all.

Not surprisingly, a group of wealthy children who were equal to Garry created this Dragon's International. There must be forces behind those wealthy kids. These forces were Garry's supports.

After driving for another two minutes, the car finally stopped.

Finn's eyes slightly coagulate, in front of him, stood a retro European style castle.

In front of the castle, many security guards were wearing black suits and earphones. These security guards were more professional than those outside.

Their eyes were sharper, like hawks and falcons. Even Finn found that many of them had been to the battlefield, and their mercenary's breath was noticeable.

It's hard to imagine such a heavily guarded castle in this deep mountain.

Finn immediately put aside his previous contempt. The owner of the castle was ambitious and not simple. It was different from a fool like Garry.

Garry got off the car first, followed by Finn and Howard.

Came to the castle's gate, a security guard leader smiling, "Young master Bai, Lord Green had been waiting inside."

Garry nodded slightly and said, "I'll take them in." He looked at Finn after that and talked provocatively: "Bumpkin, now you still have time to regret, we're about to go inside, you think again, it can be difficult!"

Finn smiled; he didn't answer and directly went into the castle gate.

Garry sneered. Later inside, I would let you felt too late to regret it!

After entering the castle, Finn found that the vast castle was empty!

At this time, Garry took out a card. He swiped it to open a black technology door with an elevator leading to the underground.

"It was underground..." Finn knew clearly in his heart.

Four of them immediately got into the elevator. Garry pressed the underground -5 floor, the elevator began to sink, and a few seconds later, they arrived at the -5 level.

As soon as the door opened, there was loud music and screams.

Finn frowned and took a look around. Then he found out; it was the current dusky blurred light, it was a bar.

Crazy men and women were shaking their heads in the dance hall.

On the booth's table, there were all kinds of precious foreign wine and many illegal pills.

Sitting on the couch, most of them were successful and well-known businessmen in the outside world, as well as new political figures.

However, at the moment, these elites were completely not as elegant as they're in the outside world. They were ugly and clung to each other. Finn even met a famous second-line jade star in City J.

The actress usually took the pure route, but here, the bright jade star flushed, hugged, and kissed with a male model, male model's big hand wantonly kneaded on the female lead.

Garry was not surprised by all this and was used to it.

Only Elena's pretty face was full of unbelievable look; she couldn't believe that there was such a dark place in Dragon's Villa.

After walking for more than 100 meters, they left the bar and entered a boxing stage.

There was only one ring on the stage, but there were many spectators around.

Simultaneously, two vigorous figures in the ring were fighting, but surprisingly, they were bare fists fighting. They didn't wear any armor. They were fighting for life and death.

The move they used was not a free fight move, but a popular killing skill in the army.

Kill!

Only for a while, one of them was bloody, and the other guy beat him until he didn't look like a person; obviously, he could not live anymore.

"Bang."

It was another whip leg. The bloody figure flew out directly and hit the ground outside the challenge arena.

In the audience, many people were excited to stand up and flush.

Many people looked gloomy and scolded them.

"F**K! He said that he was the provincial fighting team's champion. He couldn't hold on for ten minutes. He's useless."

"I laid down five million yuan on him, and I lost all of them."

Finn was not surprised, these people were gamblers, but they took other people's lives to bet.

This kind of life and death arena was widespread in foreign countries. The country forbade it, but it couldn't stop people who were deeply influenced by interests.

At present, this boxing ring was a black boxing ring set up secretly. The bet was not small, judging from the gambling capital in the bonus pool. It had reached 100 million yuan. Such a large amount was scarce in foreign countries.

Finn was suddenly a little curious. Who was Dragon's International real boss? In such a large and dark place, the guests were not worried about the leakage of their privacy. They had high confidence in the boss's capabilities.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 89 Biggest Dependence?

At this time, wearing camouflage clothes with cropped short hair youth came over; he was approximately 1.8m, had a well-shaped figure, and a distinct craggy face.

Seeing the cropped short hair youth, Garry Bai's immediately looked respectful.

"Mr. Qing, I have brought them."

The cropped short hair youth nodded and glanced at Elena Liu. His eyes stayed on Elena's pretty face for a moment. Then he looked at Finn Chen and Howard, "You guys from City C?"

Finn nodded.

The cropped short hair youth slightly nodded: "Not bad, have quite big courage."

"Where is Lord Chen?" Howard asked in a deep voice.

"Lord Chen? Come with me." The cropped short hair youth pondered a smile and walked in front.

Howard followed him. Finn frowned and glanced at several dark corners around him. He said in his heart that he was in trouble.

After walking dozens of meters, Finn saw several reformed prisons, and they shut Thad Gu down in one of them.

However, his appearance was somber. There were deep visible bone wounds all over his body; he had become a bloody man. Even his white bones were evident in some scars. They abused him inhumanly.

Seeing Thad's dying on the ground, Howard's eyes immediately cracked.

He turned around and got ready to fight the cropped short hair youth. Unexpectedly, the cropped short hair youth took out a gun from his waist and aimed it at Howard's eyebrows.

"You can try whether your fist or my bullet's faster!" Qing looked at Howard coldly.

Howard's eyes were blood-red, staring at Qing, veins appeared in his forehead, but he didn't dare to move. Looking at the calluses on Qing's palm, he was an expert at playing guns all year-round. Such an expert could kill him before he could even move his hand.

Elena was also scared; her pretty face turned pale; she did not expect to encounter a gun that only appeared on TV.

At this time, Garry smiled and kicked Howard's waist. Then he scolded him: "Don't you good at fighting just now? Why don't you go on!"

"And you, villager, aren't you very arrogant? Why are you silent now?" Garry looked at Finn and bluffed. He was sure that Finn would never have thought that there would be guns in Dragon's Villa.

Because, at present, gun control in Country C was stringent. If the people in the gray area dared to touch guns, they had to face the government's wrath attack. That's why weapons were scarce. In places like City C, except for the official, it was harder to find a gun in the gray area's people's hands than to reach the sky.

On the black market, any gun could roast to more than 100.000 yuan, and still out of stock.

Qing had a broad relation and spent half a million yuan on the black market to buy that gun.

"Is this your greatest dependence?" Finn sighed and asked in disappointment. Indeed, he was very disappointed. He thought Garry would take out something terrible to deal with him, but he didn't expect that there was only one gun.

"What do you mean?" Garry dumbfounded, "Are you blind, take a good look, what is in Mr. Qing's hand?"

Finn smiled.

"1985 Desert eagle, 0.357-inch caliber, muzzle firing rate 378m/s with eight rounds, right?" Finn calmly looked at Qing and asked.

"Have you ever played with guns?" Qing frowned and asked. He suddenly found something's wrong with Finn. Since he entered the door, he had been very calm. Even now, when Qing took out his gun, Finn's expression did not change. What kind of confidence did he have?

Finn shook his head. He knew almost all kinds of guns, but he never touched any firearms, because master Garrett Xiao refused to let him.

Garrett once said that if he touched a gun, he would have miscellaneous thoughts in practicing martial arts. He would always want to take a shortcut and would be difficult to achieve anything in martial arts.

So Finn never touched a gun.

Although Finn shook his head, Qing's uneasiness became more intense. He was once Province Q's military district's special brigade's ace. He knew well that guns were not invincible in this world.

In front of some people, a gun was just a toy. However, there was no such person in the world. Ordinary people couldn't see it on regular days. Was this young man in front of him was that kind of person?

Qing looked confused. He asked while looking at Finn, "Are you a martial artist?"

Finn faintly smiled but did not answer, with Qing's social status, he could be in touch with the martial artist's aspect.

Finn's attitude made Qing even more uneasy. If Finn was a martial artist, then he had to consider whether it was worth it to offend a martial artist for Garry.

Behind the martial artist, there were usually their followers. All of them were upper-class guests.

Even if he could kill Finn here, there would be a lot of trouble in the future.

"If you are a martial artist, then today's matter is a misunderstanding. You can take this man back." Qing still did not dare to gamble. Although Finn might be acting, if Finn were a martial artist, there would be no possibility of turning back after he shot him.

After killing Finn, the followers behind Finn would come to him for trouble.

He couldn't kill Finn...

Qing didn't dare to think about it. There were different kinds of martial arts. He still could solve most of those who had just become a martial artist with a bullet. But for those who he couldn't solve by a shot could no longer be called a martial artist. They should be called Land Immortal.

Even the people behind him couldn't afford to offend the Land Immortal!

"Mr. Qing..." Garry was perplexed. He didn't understand why Qing would be afraid of after a few words Finn said from the beginning to the end. Even if Finn was a martial artist, he shouldn't be this scared.

"Shut up!" Qing stared at Garry coldly. A fool like Garry didn't understand, it's nothing if Finn was a martial artist, but the problem was that Finn was too young!

It's not easy to be a martial artist at this age, either because of his talent or the teacher behind him.

In Thad's case, he was also a martial artist, but it took him 30 years to become a martial artist. Qing didn't pay much attention to such a mature martial artist like Thad. Because Thad's talent was limited, he was doomed to have no high achievements in the future. The school behind him, King Kong Martial Arts Club, was not the top martial arts school in City J. The people behind Qing completely could deal with it.

But in front of Finn, Qing was utterly unaware of his details. In case there was a giant school, Qing would find Dragon's Villa uncomfortable for nothing.

"Just a misunderstanding?" Finn coldly took a look at Qing. It seemed that Qing still did not realize what kind of existence he was to him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 90 Crown Prince Thomas Yang

"What do you mean?" Seeing Finn Chen unexpectedly didn't plan to take it easy on this matter, Qing's face was also cold down. He was afraid of Finn but did not scare to the point of becoming soft.

"Nothing, you hit my manpower, you should prepare to pay the price." Finn faintly opened his mouth, then glanced at Garry Bai and Qing, "Both of you each break a hand, then I'll let go of this matter."

"You're arrogant!" Qing's face turned livid. In addition to arrogance, he did not know what to say. The person that he pointed a gun to in front of him still dared to ask him to break his hand! It's crazy!

"Villager, are you daydreaming?!" Garry was angry but found it laughable, "Open your dog's eyes and see what Mr. Qing is holding in his hand! It's a gun! As long as he moves his finger, Mr. Qing can send you to see the Buddha. Do you think that you are an eighteen invulnerable bronze man?"

"Ask me to cut off my hand. I'll cut off your hand first today!" After Garry finished, he picked up a machete on one side and rushed toward Finn with a ferocious face.

"Reckless!" Finn coldly snorted, he slapped Garry's face.

'Bang'

Garry directly flew out and hit the prison's iron railings. Before he landed on the ground, seven to eight bloody teeth flew out of his mouth.

"What are you doing!?" Qing was furious. He still had a gun in his hand, but Finn dared to hit Garry. Finn didn't care about him!

Qing's aimed the gun's muzzle at Finn in a flash.

Finn narrowed his eyes: "Do you dare to fire?"

"You are crazy! What am I afraid of?" Qing gritted his teeth and pulled the trigger.

'Boom!'

A tongue of fire gushed from the gun's black muzzle and shot at Finn's eyebrows.

Howard's eyes cracked.

Elena Liu screamed and closed her eyes.

Only Finn was calm and self-contained, and he still even had a smile on his mouth.

'Song'

Through the air, the black bullet came three feet in front of Finn.

The next second, Finn stretched out his two fingers...

He gently clamped the bullet from the explosion!

Qing's eyes immediately glared round and full of horror; his mind was unstable because of this shock.

How was that possible?

Martial Artist!

Absolute martial artist! And he was the most robust martial artist among the Land Immortals!

Qing was roaring at the bottom of his heart. Didn't this kind of martial artist didn't enter society on ordinary days?

Why? Why?!

Why could he meet him?!

In the past, he only heard that some of the world's most robust martial artists could receive bullets with their bare hands or even carry rockets. At that time, he was skeptical and felt that human power could not reach that level.

Even could resist rocket artillery, was that still human?

But today, Finn told him with his actions that the workforce was endless!

Nothing was impossible!

Howard was as shocked as Qing.

He had as far as possible overestimated Finn's strength, but still did not expect, Finn's power would be terrible to this point.

He thought Finn was just a newcomer martial artist, but now it seemed that Finn had already walked a long way on martial arts' road, and even reached the realm of founding a sect!

Finn sighed and asked lightly, "Do you want to continue firing?"

'Putong,' Qing knelt on the ground directly, his mouth's skin began to shiver.

"Master, spare my life!" Qing was afraid. He could not have imagined that Finn was the legendary Land Immortal's first-class martial artist. Even the people behind him wouldn't dare to provoke such martial artists.

Master, spare your life?

Elena opened her eyes after she heard that. She found that Qing was kneeling on the ground, while Finn's standing with his hands down, looking at Qing like a demon!

What's going on? Why wasn't Finn dead?!

Elena was shocked. At the moment when Qing shot the gun, she thought Finn would die. But now, Finn was standing on his feet, but Qing was kneeling!

What happened?! Elena's heart fluttered, she felt that when she closed her eyes for a few seconds,

Something must have happened, but she missed it.

Finn shook his head and said, "Howard, do it."

"Yes, Master Chen!" Howard looked excited. Initially, he had no hope of rescuing Thad. Unexpectedly, an opportunity had come. At this moment, after such a scene happened, Finn's position in his mind was no different from an immortal!

"Master, spare my life." Seeing Howard's cold face coming towards him, Qing was flustered: "Master, Thomas Yang is my elder brother! Master, please cut me some slack in the face of my big brother!"

Howard looked at Finn, Thomas must be Dragon's International's behind the scene's controller. He didn't know what powerful backer he was. If he was a powerful man, he might bring trouble to Finn if they touched Qing.

"Master Chen, Thomas is Yang's Family successor. People on the road call him City J's prince." Elena anxiously reminded them, there were four very influential families in City J. Yang's Family was one of them. In recent

years, Yang's Family's old man Terrell Yang had retired, so Thomas had been in charge of the Yang Family and had made Yang Family be at the peak.

Otherwise, Thomas would not have won the Prince title.

"Do it," Finn spoke faintly, he didn't even look at Elena.

Prince?

Sorry, he didn't know him.

"Yes, Master Chen!"

Howard nodded respectfully. Then he kicked Qing's face and kicked him out.

Bang!

A crisp sound, suddenly several teeth collapsed in Qing's hand, his full of blood's mouth spurted out!

The sharp pain in a moment made Qing shivered all over.

But that's not all!

Howard sneered and stepped on Qing's backhand.

'Click'

Qing's hand bone crushed!

Pain!

Heart-wrenching pain!

Qing's eyes were red with blood, and did not dare to make a sound anymore!

He was afraid that if he made a sound. Finn would kill him directly!

At this time, Garry just got up from the ground, seeing Qing's miserable appearance, Garry broke into a run.

However, Howard didn't give him a chance at all. He jumped up and kicked Garry to the ground.

And then he did the same thing he did to Qing.

His big foot severely stepped on Garry's backhand.

He screamed like a pig!

Garry's eyes turned white; the pain made him fainted.

All of this heard very slow, but in fact, from Finn yelled to their backhands trampled was even less than 10 seconds!

Elena just reacted when Garry screamed.

Even after listening to the name of City J's Prince Thomas, Fin still decided to deal with Qing without hesitation!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 91

Monster? Freak?

Even Elena Liu thought that even Thomas Yang, standing in front of Finn Chen, Finn would not frown!

Hearing the gunfire here, more than a dozen security guards nearby ran over in less than a minute.

Seeing Qing lying on the ground, with a bloody nose, a swollen face, and his one hand bleeding, the security guards suddenly changed their faces. They took out high-voltage electric batons, planning to beat Finn and Howard.

"Let them go!" At this moment, Qing staggered up from the ground and shouted hoarsely.

"Lord Qing?!" Those security guards were confused--they outnumbered Finn and Howard. Why let them go?

"Damn it, are you hear deaf?!" Qing roared, and those security guards immediately shut up, making a path.

Finn smiled--Qing was quite sensible.

"Master, I and Garry Bai hurt your friend, but it has nothing to do with Dragon's Villa. We will take all responsibility, and I hope that you don't be angry with Dragon's Villa." Qing said it in a low tone. Finn had already demonstrated his strength, which was by no means that Qing could offend. Even Thomas didn't dare to provoke such a warrior. So for now, Qing must make Dragon's Villa stay out of this matter.

Master?

Many security guards looked at each other and were surprised by the name. What was the identity of this young man? Listening to Qing's

meaning, they guessed that even Dragon's Village seemed to dare not offend this young man!

Finn smiled and turned to go.

As long as Dragon's Villa didn't annoy Finn, he had no interest in it. Of course, if Dragon's Villa didn't get it, he didn't mind letting Dragon's Villa disappear.

After leaving Dragon's Villa, Finn called Marin, asked her to pick him up, and arranged Thad Gu to the local area's best private hospital.

Seeing Elena following himself, Finn couldn't help but frown: "Why are you following me?"

"I ..." Elena was a little nervous and didn't know what to say when looking at Finn.

"I'm sorry. When we were on the train before..."

"No, forget it." Finn said lightly, "Also, don't follow me."

After finishing his words, Finn left Dragon's Villa by car.

Elena stood still where she was. After a long time, she just felt wronged and bit her lips, dialed the telephone of Gil Liu.

"Elena, are you done with Young Master Bai?" Gil smiled and asked. Finn and Howard, two reckless things, stepped into Dragon's Villa and would absolutely have no chance to live.

"It's finished," Elena responded coldly.

"Since it's finished, then you can chat with him a little more. Don't have to come back at night." Gil was still smiling.

Elena was a little angry. There was no doubt that Gil took her as a piece of goods and didn't consider her feelings.

"Dad, do you think Garry will win?" Elena sneered and asked Gil.

"What do you mean, my daughter?" Gil's smile was frozen.

"Dad, if I told you that Garry is in the hospital now and Qing lost one hand because of the two men, would you believe it?" Elena sneered.

"Elena, you can't joke about this!" Gil's tone had become a bit harsh.

"Ah, come and see for yourself!" Elena laughed, hung up the phone directly.

It was all because of Gil; if there was no Gil, maybe she could contact Finn. Now she lost the opportunity because of Gil's self-righteousness!

Beep--, Gil lost in thought: even Qing had a hand cut off?

How could it be possible!

Other people didn't know the security forces in Dragon's Villa, but Gil knew it; he even knew that Qing had a gun. However, Qing still had a hand cut off.

Who on earth were those two? Gil immediately panicked. He realized that he had done a stupid thing--before knowing each other's details, he stood on the Bai Family's side.

Finn wouldn't trouble himself, will he? Gil was on pins and needles.

Qing was more panicked than Gil because Finn did not exactly say whether he would find fault with Dragon's Villa when Finn left.

If Finn wanted to get into trouble with Dragon's Villa, and Dragon's Villa didn't prepare for it, it was bound to be at a disadvantage.

Qing dialed the telephone of Thomas Yang, telling Thomas exactly what happened here, without any embellishment.

City J, in a luxurious villa in Imperial Garden.

A white-faced youth hung up the phone with a gloomy look.

"Old Pang, if it were you, would you catch Qing's bullet at close range?" Thomas turned to look at an older man beside him, he named Trent Pang, who was bent as if a gust of wind could blow him down, was the first master of Yang's Family.

Trent squinted his eyes. Then he bowed slightly, answered, "Young Master, I can catch the bullet ten meters away, but within ten meters, I can't do it absolutely."

Sure enough, Thomas's pupil shrank, even the old Pang was no match for the young man.

Even, Pang's strength was a lot worse than the young man.

Because according to Qing, when he shot at that time, the young man was standing less than three meters away from him!

There was a huge difference between three meters and ten meters!

"Young Master," Trent paused, after a while, he said, "If I had it guessed right. The young man who caught the bullets was at least a warrior in the later stage of the Obscure Period, even in the early stage of the Transformed Period.

"Early stage of the Transformed Period?!" Thomas couldn't help but exclaim. Finn was already a martial arts master in that stage, and it was possible to start a clan and become the master of a clan.

Moreover, Qing also said that the young man was no more than twenty-five years old.

Twenty-five years old in the early stage of the Transformed Period--

Thomas already didn't know what to say--Monster? Freak? He couldn't describe it!

Thomas himself was also a warrior!

He began to practice at the age of six, practicing for twenty years, but just broke through the Obvious Period's late-stage and didn't even reach the Obscure Period.

He had been hailed as a rare genius of the Yang Family in one hundred years.

Finn, who was about the same age as him, even younger than him, might break through to the early stage of the Transformed Period!

Thomas couldn't accept it. He didn't believe that there were geniuses in this world who were better than him!

It seemed that Trent realized Thomas's unwillingness. He was hurried to persuade Thomas: "Young Master, this person is by no means an ordinary man. There must be an extraordinary master or family power behind him. Don't act rashly."

Thomas waved his hand and whispered: "Don't worry, I'm not that stupid, and the other party just broke Qing's hand and didn't do anything to my Dragon's Villa. It means that he doesn't want to make a big deal out of it."

"In this case ..." Thomas pondered a little and ordered: "Old Pang, let someone get to the bottom of him first, and then make plans."

"Yes, Young Master." Trent respectfully nodded and then turned to leave.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 92

Dishonest Person

After Thomas Yang ordered, the huge Yang Family operated like a precision machine. They found out a lot of things in less than half an hour.

They found out about Marin Qiao used five Rolls-Royces to pick up Finn Chen before.

Soon, they put a document on Thomas's desk.

"Chen's Family's member?" Thomas's opened his eyes big. At the moment, he was shocked. He found out that Finn was a hundredfold tenfold Transformed Period's martial artist!

"Isn't Chen's Family's activities scope always around the Capital? When did they come to City J again?" Trent Pang put a matchless grave expression. The Yang Family in City J and the Chen Family in City Y were not on the same level.

People would call Thomas crown prince in City Y, but he's just a pile of rubbish in Capital!

"I don't know, but there seems to be no one called Finn among the Chen Family's heirs." The struggle between the heirs of such a powerful family like the Chen Family was extremely fierce. There were only a few people who hoped to inherit the Chen Family. Thomas had all those people's information, but none of their photos matched Finn's number.

But if Finn was not Chen Family's successor, why did Marin come forward to welcome him?

"Young master, whether this person is Chen Family's successor or not, we can not afford to offend him. The old slave suggested young master should try to appease this person as soon as possible, so as not to dissatisfy the Yang Family." Trent insisted that even if Finn was Chen Family's successor or servant, Thomas should not offend him.

These words were like a basin of cold water, instantly awakened Thomas. No matter whether Finn was Chen Family's successor, he could not afford to offend him!

"You're right, Trent. Arrange it immediately. I want to know Finn's specific location." Thomas said in a deep voice that he would take Garry Bai and Qing to make amends! At least he must let Finn see his sincerity!

Soon, Trent came to report, "Young master, he is in the JL Hotel now."

"Get the car ready; let's go there!" Thomas's eyes slightly coagulated, he wanted to meet this brave imperial that crossed the river!

Meanwhile, in the city's number one people's hospital, Garry was lying on the hospital bed. Although they had treated him with detumescence, his face was still as swollen as a pig's head. His hand's bone completely crushed and couldn't recover.

A ripping pain came through his whole body, Garry looked sad, staring at the ceiling, there's no tint in his eyes.

At this time, a man and a woman rushed into the ward, followed by more than a dozen thugs in black suits. Seeing Garry's miserable appearance, the young woman dressed in luxury immediately rushed to Garry's bed.

"What's wrong with you, son? Who did it?!" The young woman shrieked. After hearing that someone broke her son's hand, she immediately put down the company's business and rushed to the hospital.

"Mother, help me avenge! I'm going to kill him!" Seeing the young woman, Garry yelled after his dull eyes just regained a vigor.

"Son, who is it! Tell mom and mom will ask someone to catch him and break his bones then send them to you!" The young woman's voice was full of anger, and her eyes were slightly red, Garry was her only son, since childhood, she even had never said a harsh word to Garry. Unexpectedly, someone abolished Garry's hand. How could she bear it!

"Finn Chen! He said his name was Finn Chen; he came from City C!" Garry told her bitterly.

"City C?" Holley Li was shocked and furious. A villager from City C broke her son's hand!

"Mom will find him now!" Holley bit her teeth and got up; she got ready to find Finn.

At this time, a middle-aged man standing on one side with a gloomy look said coldly: "Find what! Do you think this matter is not big enough?!"

The middle-aged man was Jarrod Bai; he was Garry's father and the current Bai's Family's household's head.

"Jarrod! What do you mean? Someone injured my son. Can't you see it as a father?" Seeing Jarrod's tone, Holley immediately got angry.

"He is the one who made the trouble!" Jarrod coldly shouted, "And you, if you hadn't connived at his mischief all the time, would he make trouble everywhere? Now it's fine. If he offended someone who he shouldn't offend, it's neutral if he broke one of his hands! It's good he's still alive!"

"Are you blaming me?" Holley immediately became furious and said in a sharp voice, "Jarrod! Is there any Dad like you?! Something happened to your son, and you didn't help him for the first time. Instead, you came to blame me for being a Mom! Also said that our son is the one who made the trouble! Jarrod, you are such a waste!"

'Pa'

Jarrod raised his hand and slapped Holley's face, then he angrily said, "Who do you call a waste?"

"You're going to take revenge without knowing the other side's background? This evil animal has no brain, do you have no brain too?"

Holley covered her face and was about to be mad. She had married him for more than 20 years, but it was the first time Jarrod hit her.

"What kind of background can a villager from City C have? Jarrod, you are terrified!" Holley wiped her tears and cursed.

"Someone from City C can't have a background? Holley, you look down too much! As far as I know, the other side broke our son's and Qing's hand. Don't you know who's Qing?"

"Moreover, even Thad Gu is not his match; it shows that he is a martial artist. This evil offended a martial artist, can he afford?" Jarrod gnawed his teeth. He only knew about Thad's defeat. However, Jarrod was not clear about what happened after Finn entered the Dragon's International's manor. If he knew that Finn could even catch bullets, he would ask all the Bai Family members to escape!

"What if he's a martial artist? We also have a martial artist. Thad's defeat is because he's a waste! I'll find someone better than him. I don't believe I can't deal with him!" Holley said fiercely and picked up her phone. Her mother's Li's Family was also City J's second-line family. It's easy to find a martial artist who was more potent than Thad.

"Stop it!" Jarrod's face changed. Hatred confused Holley's brain but didn't confuse his. Yang Family had not made any movement until now after the other side broke Qing's hand, which showed that the matter was insidious.

Garry only concealed what happened in Dragon's Villa for revenge; he did not say under what circumstances the other side broke their hands. He only said that the other side broke his and Qing's hands.

If Jarrod knew that, he would only scold a dishonest person.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 93 Gave Away 5 Billion Yuan

"Hum, Jarrod, don't arouse me. This time I'll let someone go to skin and cramp that bastard!" Holley Li snorted coldly and gnashed her teeth.

"You..." Jarrod Bai couldn't be angry, but Holley was using Li Family's workforce so that he couldn't stop her.

"Mom, catch those two bastards, I want them alive!" Garry Bai looked excited and resentful. He wanted revenge!

"Son, don't worry, mom will let you take revenge!" Holley vowed that she would not believe that she could not deal with a villager martial artist from City C.

On the other side, Thomas Yang had brought Trent Pang to JL Hotel, and Marin Qiao happened to be there.

Seeing Marin, Thomas immediately said with a smile: "Mrs. Qiao, long time no see."

"Mr. Yang, what brings you here?" Marin asked, but she had guessed Thomas's purpose.

Thomas replied with a dry smile, "Mrs. Qiao, don't you know why I'm here? Where's young master Chen?"

"Young master Chen? Who's young master Chen?" Marin knew but asked, Finn Chen as Chen Family's successor was Chen Family's top secret. Except for her and Jones Chen, most people didn't know about it.

Many of the Chen Family's children didn't know that he had decided who's Chen Family's household head.

Therefore, Finn's identity in the outside world was just an ordinary Chen Family's son.

"Mrs. Qiao, don't make fun of me. The young master Chen you welcomed at the railway station." Thomas said with a smile.

"It turns out that Mr. Yang is talking about young master Finn Chen. He is resting in the presidential suite now. Mr. Yang, what can I do for you?" Marin asked.

"Mrs. Qiao. My younger brother didn't understand before and offended young master Chen and his friend. So I wanted to make up for young master Chen's friend and compensate young master Chen for his mistake. I hope Mrs. Qiao can present him." Thomas pleased.

"So it's about this. OK. I'll ask young master Chen if he would like to see you." Marin said with a smile, although Thomas was also the number one figure in City J, compared with Finn, Thomas couldn't get on the stage. Finn's giving Thomas a dignity if he's willing to meet him.

Thomas said with a smile. "Then, I'll rely on Mrs. Qiao."

A moment later, Marin came to Finn's room.

"Young master Chen, Thomas said he wanted to see you and compensate you and your friend." Marin went strictly by the facts; she also just recently knew that Jason Chen chose Finn as Chen Family's successor. It's hard to believe since Finn was only Jason's nephew, Jason had three sons, and all of them were imperials; they're well known in City Y ever since a young age.

Jason's three sons, no matter which one, was thousand times better than Finn. However, Jason chose Finn as Chen Family's successor. Luckily only a few Chen Family members knew about it; otherwise, the Chen Family would make a big stir.

So Marin was very curious, what was the special place on Finn that deserved Jason's attention.

Finn pondered a little bit and said, "Let him come."

Finn was surprised that Thomas could come to see him. He thought that City J's prince would be as arrogant and despotic as Garry. Now it seemed that he had some ability to judge the situation.

"Yes, young master Chen." Marin bowed slightly and left.

A few minutes later, Thomas came in with Trent.

"Young master Chen!" When he saw Finn, Thomas did not dare to put on airs anymore. He became much more respectful.

"Sit down." Finn gave a light smile; his eyes swept over Trent seamlessly.

"Yes, young master Chen." As soon as Thomas sat down, he went straight to the topic: "Young master Chen, my younger brother, he didn't understand. He offended young master Chen and young master Chen's friend. So I came here to make up for young master Chen's friend and compensate young master Chen. I also hoped young master Chen generously forgive the previous things."

Finn laughed; it seemed that he worthed the 'prince' title.

"Mr. Yang is modest. The matter between your brother and me is over. As long as your brother doesn't provoke me in the future, I won't find any trouble with Yang Family. Mr. Yang can rest assured." Thomas had put his attitude low, Finn wouldn't stretch out his hand to hit someone with a smile on the face.

"Thank you, young master Chen." Thomas looked happy and said, "Besides, young master Chen, this is 30% of Dragon's International's Manor's shares. These shares are young master Chen's after young master Chen signed it."

Thomas then put a transfer of shares on the table, the top wrote 30% of Dragon's International's Manor's shares.

Because several shareholders held Dragon International Manor, Thomas had the most significant shares; he owned 38% of the shares. But now, Thomas had sent out 10% of his shares. As a result, Thomas only had 28% of the shares. If Finn signed soon, he would become the largest shareholder of Dragon international manor.

"Mr. Yang, what do you mean?" Finn frowned. He understood if Thomas gave him this as compensation. Still, He gave too many shares, 30% of the shares meant that he directly handed over Dragon international manor's control to him.

There was no need to pay such a high price to make amends. With the Dragon international manor's current market value, 30% of the shares worth nearly 5 billion yuan!

Sending 5 billion yuan out, even Finn would hurt.

"Young master Chen. Garry and my younger brother dared to offend you. It is the price they should pay. And I, as their elder brother, did not

discipline them well and let them offend you. I can not escape the blame. Therefore, you deserve this 30% share." Thomas said with a respectful smile; he still had some other ideas.

He wanted to pull Finn as his chariot, Dragon International manor's benefits were too significant now. Many City J's wealthy families were envious of Dragon international manor's business. Although he was known as City J's prince and Yang Family was also City J's one of the four first-line families.

But there were still other three families in City J!

None of these three was easy to provoke. If all three families wanted to get involved in Dragon International Manor's business, he alone couldn't stop them.

Someone else had to share firepower.

Finn was very suitable. No matter what else, the name of Chen Family alone was enough to frighten the other three City J's families.

Therefore, in the short run, giving Chen Feng 30% of the shares was a loss. In the long term, taking 30% of the shares in exchange for Finn's seat in Dragon international manor was not a loss.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 94

Supreme Membership Card

Finn Chen wasn't aware of the calculations in Thomas Yang's heart. But he understood that no fruit will be reaped without hard work. So there was definitely something wrong with this 30% of the shares!

But Thomas had sent the money to him, if he didn't accept it, he wouldn't be himself.

"Mr. Yang, there's nothing serious between your brother and me. It's a little too expensive for you to compensate for 30% of the shares. It's better to take these shares back." Finn smiled. His words were actually an intentional test of Thomas. If he was playing tricks on the shares, Thomas would not withdraw the shares, but instead, try to give them to Finn.

"Finn, how can this be? Or does Chan think 30% of the shares is not enough? Then I'll add another 10%..." Thomas pretended to be serious.

Finn waved his hand and said, "Mr. Yang is joking. It's not about the number of shares, after all, no gains without pains. Since I have 30% of the shares without doing anything, it's unjustifiable."

Seeing that Finn rejected him, Thomas could not help but feel a little anxious. He envisioned that when he took out 30% of the shares, Finn would take it. After all, it was five billion, who would have trouble with money.

But Finn didn't want the five billion.

After observing Thomas's expression, Finn confirmed the suspicion in his heart. As expected, there was something wrong with these shares. If he received the shares for nothing, he would be involved in trouble.

"Mr. Yang, what is the market value of 30% shares of Dragon's Villa? Can you tell me? If you can't, it's fine." Finn smiled.

"OK. It's not a secret, Finn. 30% of Dragon's Villa's shares have a market value of about five billion. If the stock market is good, it can go up by ten

percent." Thomas told the truth even though he didn't know why Finn was asking this.

After hearing this, Finn said, "Then how about this, I'll use six billion to buy 30% of your shares."

"Buy?!" Thomas was very shocked. He did not expect Finn to say such words.

Finn nodded, "Yes, I'll buy."

Thomas was confused, what did Finn want...? Giving him money for nothing rejected, but instead, he wanted to spend his own money to buy it. And still, buying it at a higher price than the market price, he had no place to spend his money?

"Finn, you can't be serious. These shares are my gift to you, you don't need to buy them." Thomas felt that Finn didn't look like a fool, why would he say that?

Finn shook his head, "Mr. Yang, I'm serious. I'm very optimistic about the development prospects of Dragon's Villa, so I intend to buy these shares."

"But, Finn... "Thomas wanted to say that he could give these shares to Finn. Finn interrupted him, "Mr. Yang, I know what you mean. But I still say the same thing, I can't take what is given to me for free without any merit... If Mr. Yang wants me to get this 30% of the shares, give it six billion sold to me."

Finn's firm attitude overwhelmed Thomas, who confused about what Finn's true intentions were.

Thomas's reaction made Finn feel a little funny. The reason why he had to spend six billion to buy 30% of the shares was not that he was wasting money. Rather, he was optimistic about Dragon's Villa's prospects and intended to make it his base in City J in the future.

Moreover, this 30% of shares, once he spent the money, then it was an investment. In the future, if there was any big trouble with Dragon's Villa, he could resell the shares. It was an investment anyway, and he didn't have much of a relationship with Dragon's Villa.

But if he took 30% of the shares for nothing, that would be like putting a label on him. In other words, he would be inseparable from Dragon's Villa. If Dragon's Villa encountered trouble, he would have to do his best to solve it or even be at the forefront.

At a certain level, Finn was like spending six billion dollars to buy a peace of mind. If in the future, something happened to Dragon's Villa, he could get out of it without being in trouble.

Thomas couldn't understand the reasoning behind this at the moment, nor could he think that. He was only thinking of using Finn but did not expect that Finn's actions would make him fail completely.

"Mr. Yang, how are you thinking about it? If you agree, then I'll sign it. And I'll have Marin Qiao give you six billion later." Finn asked with a smile.

After Finn said so, Thomas didn't dare to refuse, so he said, "Finn, I can sell the shares to you. But it must not be at six billion, at the market price of five billion, you must promise me this."

Finn didn't refuse and signed the share transfer form.

From this moment on, he would be the largest shareholder of Dragon's Villa, and the boss behind!

"Marin, give Mr. Yang five billion." After signing, Finn said to Marin, who was on the side.

"OK, Finn." Marin didn't dare to refuse, after all, Finn was the future heir of Chen's Family. She wouldn't dare refuse if Finn were to hand over the entire Tai Long Property Company to Thomas.

"One more thing, Finn. This is Dragon's Villa's Supreme Membership Card, please accept it." Thomas took out a card with a black gold pattern and handed it to Finn.

"The Supreme Membership Card?" Finn remembered Garry Bai said the Diamond Membership Card in Dragon's Villa was the highest. How could there be a Supreme Membership Card?

"Finn, there are only three in the villa, and only shareholders who control more than 15% of the shares have them. This card is considered to be a proof. With this card, you can enjoy the most luxurious services when you in the villa. And no matter how much you spend, the villa will pay the bill." Thomas explained to him.

Finn understood that with this card, he could enjoy free of charge in Dragon's Villa.

"If there's nothing else, I'll go back first. If you need anything else in the future, feel free to call me..."

"Bang!"

Before Thomas could finish his sentence, the room door kicked open.

A short and stout man rushed in with a dozen black suit thugs.

The man entered and took a look at the room, then shouted, "Who is Finn Chen ?! Get the hell out of here!"

"Who told you to come?!" Thomas looked ugly as he stood up, he was with Finn now. If he left, these people would rush in again and make Finn mistakes them for his sent. That would be bad.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 95 Break His Legs!

"Are you Finn Chen ?" The short-stout man didn't have Finn's picture. Neither did he know Thomas Yang. When he saw Thomas standing up, he naturally thought it was Finn.

Thomas didn't reply but said word for word, "Who sent you here!" He already had the answer in mind, it should be the White House. But now even if he knew, he had to pretend not to know.

"Bastard, you're dying and still dare to talk tough!" The man rampaged, "If you want to know who made me come. Kneel and kowtow three times to me, and I'll tell you!"

"You're looking for death!" Thomas's face was cold as he ordered, "Old Pang, break his legs!"

"Yes, Young Master."

As the words fell, the man only felt a heavy blow to his chest, followed by his entire body, flying backward uncontrollably.

"Boom."

The man smashed heavily against the hotel wall, spitting out a mouthful of blood foam mixed with pieces of internal organs.

But that wasn't the end of it, Trent Pang's figure again appeared in the man's line of sight. In his fearful and horrified eyes, Trent stomped down on his leg.

Crack!

Crisp bone-cracking sounds rang out, heartbreaking pain coming from the calf. The man let out a scream, he only felt that his calf bone had been completely crushed!

"You're an obscure martial artist!" The man shouted in fear, finding this unbelievable. Holley Li had assured him that the person who broke Garry Bai's hand was at most mid-stage of the Obvious Period.

And he was at the later stage of Obvious Period, completely capable of crushing his opponent!

But he hadn't expected it to be him being suppressed by the other side, an obscure martial artist!

Within the City J, Obscure martial artists were already at the top!

There were tens of millions of people in the entire City J, but obscure martial artists were scarce! Every single obscure martial artist was a worthy master.

Jed Li didn't expect such rare characters to be met by him.

"Master, spare your life!" Jed did not have the slightest thought of resistance to directly beg for mercy. Every level difference between martial artists was a huge difference. One mid-stage of Obvious Period martial artist can defeat ten early stages of the Obvious Period.

There was a huge difference between the Obscure Period and the Obvious Period. It was no longer a matter of numbers. Even ten later-stage Obvious Period martial artists couldn't hurt a single obscure martial artist!

In front of Jed, the rickety old man must be an obscure martial artist, and most likely still in the mid-stage of Obscure Period!

"Now you can tell me who sent you, can't you?" Thomas asked coldly.

"It was Holley Li, Master Chen, who sent me here. I also do things on orders, and please let me go..." Jed begged for mercy, he had cultivated forty-seven years to reach the later stage of Obvious Period, and he didn't want his life's cultivation to go down the drain because of a momentary lapse.

"Holley Li?" Thomas frowned, "Is it that stupid wife of Jarrod Bai?"

"Yes, Master Chen, that's her! You also broke one of her son's hands..."

"I am Thomas Yang, and this is Master Chen." Thomas interrupted. He wanted to ask for clarification in front of Li Hui to make a show for Finn. He wanted Finn to understand that Jed was not sent by him, but someone else.

Looking in the direction Thomas pointed, Jed saw a seemingly smiling face. This was the person he was looking for?

Did that mean he had the wrong guy to begin with?!

Jed was furious, but he resented Holley even more. This wouldn't have happened if Holley could have given him a photo. His leg wouldn't have been broken either.

No, he was Thomas Yang!

The young man sitting with Finn was Thomas Yang!

Thomas Yang, the Young Lord of City J!

No wonder this old man was so powerful. If he wasn't wrong, this old man should be the first master of Yang's Family, Trent Pang!

Jed was so remorseful that he hated himself for not having eyes.

But what he hates, even more, was Holley. This stupid woman didn't even know the details of her opponent and let him act.

Didn't it seem that Thomas, who had a mid-stage of Obvious Period master, didn't dare to trouble Finn?

What qualifications did Holley have?

"Master Chen, I'm blind, and I hope you'll spare my life!" Jed dragged a broken leg and fell to his knees in front of Finn and begged for mercy. He knew that Finn's strong man was even more terrifying and might even have reached Transformed Period!

"Spare your life?" Finn mocked and laughed, "Now you know how to cry for mercy? If I can't beat you, I'm afraid I'll be the one begging for

mercy now."

"As long as the people behind you come over, I'll let you go." Finn wasn't afraid of Holley's retaliation, but he was just afraid of trouble. So some things were best resolved once and for all.

"Okay, Master Chen, I'll make a call." Jed put his cell phone like he had caught a straw.

At this time, in the hospital room, Holley was feeding porridge to Garry.

Holley's face was full of confidence. Garry said that Finn's fighter, Howard, had almost lost to Tam Gu, an early stage of Obvious Period martial artist. So Howard was at most in the mid-stage of the Obvious Period.

And yet, Jed was at the later stage of the Obvious Period!

He was one of the three masters of Li's Family. In City J, as long as he didn't fight against an obvious martial artist, Jed could be the strongest!

"Mom, haven't Uncle Lee made it yet?" Garry was a bit anxious. Because he was afraid that by revealing everything, Jarrod and Holley would not take revenge on him, so he concealed part of the matter. This naturally included Finn's situation.

That was why he was apprehensive that even Jed wouldn't be able to beat Finn.

"Garry, don't worry. Finn is at most in the mid-stage of the Obvious Period, Uncle Li can completely handle it. You should just wait for Uncle Li's good news. You should be thinking about how you're going to torture that bastard to relieve your anger when he's brought here."

Holley was vicious. If Garry didn't relieve his anger, it would leave a psychological shadow. He would be uncomfortable for the rest of his life.

Hearing Holley's assurance, Garry's hanging heart finally dropped.

"Mom, I'll first make that bastard kneel and kowtow to admit his mistake, then I'll crack his bones all over, piece by piece! I'll make him living dead!" Garry fantasized resentfully.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 96 Letting Go?

Jarrold Bai on the side sighed, he got more and more uneasy. He always felt that he had overlooked something. That Finn Chen was not simple.

At this time, Holley Li's phone rang.

"Garry, it's the call from your Uncle Li. It is estimated that he has caught the bastard." Holley took a glance at her phone and smiled complacently.

"Mom, come on. Let Uncle Li hurry to bring that bastard back!" Garry Bai was excited, he could not wait to see Finn kneeling and begging for mercy.

"Okay, Mom will pick it up." Holley smiled and pressed to answer.

"Holley Li!" Jed Li shouted angrily.

"Jed, why haven't you brought that bastard back yet? Garry is still waiting for his bones to be cracked." Holley did not hear the wrongness in Jed's tone at all and remained straightforward.

Jed was extremely angry. He thought that you wanted your son to break the bones of others. His bones should be broken.

"Holley, come to the JL Hotel right now." Jed pressed his anger and calmly said.

"What am I going to do at the JL Hotel? I have to take care of Garry in the hospital. Bring him back directly." Holley commanded as a matter of course.

Jed said more angrily: "I don't want to go to the hospital. Bring your son here immediately, or I will let him go!"

After speaking, Jed hung up the phone. He couldn't tell Holley that his legs were broken so that Holley would run with Garry Bai without hesitation.

"What? Let him go?! Jed, what do you mean? Do you want to be fired?" Holley said sharply.

"Beep beep."

How dare Jed to hang up her phone, Holley suddenly became angry with her face.

"Mom, what's the matter? Did Uncle Li miss?" Garry asked uncomfortably.

Holley shook her head and said: "Maybe not, but the old thing Jed let me take you over or let the bastard go."

"Okay. Let's go to the hotel. Anyway, I must kill that bastard today." Garry said indignantly. He didn't even consider Jed may drop accidentally.

"Don't go! He may be controlled by Finn." Jarrod realized that something was wrong and reminded him.

Jarrod's words made Holley feel even more uncomfortable.

"Jarrod, we'll go over there without you if you're afraid. Garry doesn't expect you to be the father anyway." Holley mocked.

"Irrational! Don't you want to think about why! If Jed went smoothly, why didn't he bring Finn over here instead of asking you to go over there?" Jarrod asked in an angry voice.

"Ooh, do you mean that Jed betrayed me?" Holley smiled disdainfully and said: "I don't know what you think. ORaisingJed for more than 30 years, our Li's Family raised him from the early stage of the Obvious Period to the later stage. The training resources we spent on him in these years were worth 300 to 400 million yuan! If he dared to betray me, he would be killed by the other experts. At that time, he would only end up in death!"

"But..."

Jarrod still wanted to say something, but Holley directly packed her things up and stood up. She mocked before leaving: "Jarrod, I am sort of recognize you for what you are! You are a fearsome coward! Keep your eyes open! How I helped my son to revenge!"

Fifteen minutes later, Holley led Garry to the JL Hotel, with Jarrod following behind.

As soon as he entered the room, Garry saw Finn, who was leisurely drinking tea.

There was anger in Garry's eyes. He almost died of pain in the hospital, but the bastard was here leisurely drinking tea!

"Garry, is this the bastard who had your hand broken?" Holley pointed at Finn in a rather chilly manner.

"Mom, that's him!" Garry gritted his teeth.

Holley's face chilled without saying a word. She strode in front of Finn and raised her hand, ready to slap him first.

Unexpectedly, as soon as her hand was raised, she was caught by a big hand.

"Jarrod Bai! What are you doing!" Seeing that her husband was holding her wrist, Holley suddenly became angry.

"Pah."

Jarrood was filled with anger and raised his hand to slap Holley.

"Shrew! How long are you gonna be doing this!?"

Holley covered her face. Her eyes filled with disbelief. Why would Jarrod slap her at this time?

"Thomas, what are you doing here?" At that moment, Garry also discovered Thomas Yang and Trent Pang in the corner. But why was Thomas here? And why was he calmly looking at Finn sitting there drinking tea? Didn't he want to take revenge for Qing?

A terrible thought suddenly appeared in Jarrod's mind. This person from City C(Concord City) was probably not a bumpkin!

"Young Master Chen!" Holley was also stunned. She had heard Thomas before. Jarrod's achievements today were inseparable from Thomas's support.

"Jarrod Bai, you're capable of a lot!" Thomas looked at Jarrod gloomily and said in a cold voice.

"Thomas, what do you... what does this mean?" Jarrod laughed dryly.

"Still pretending with me!" Thomas shouted angrily and said coldly, "Wasn't it you who just sent someone to trouble Young Master Chen?!"

Boom, Jarrod only felt thunder in his head explosion, did he hear correctly?

Young Master Chen!

Thomas called this bumpkin Young Master Chen!

Holley's face turned pale. She finally understood why Jarrod just slapped her. And Jed, whom she promised he wouldn't betray, hadn't seen since she walked in the door!

"Thomas, I...I..." Jarrod spoke a bit more eloquently. Even Thomas didn't dare to offend him, he could no longer imagine Finn's background.

"Young Master Chen, how to deal with this idiot?" Thomas shifted his gaze towards Finn. Garry's life was now in Finn's hands, and as long as Finn gave the word, he could make Garry disappear.

"Cripple your arm, are you not convinced?" Finn took a glance at Garry and said indifferently.

"Young Master Chen, I...I am convinced." Garry wiped the cold sweat on his head and stammered.

"Convinced?" Finn smiled disdainfully and then changed his face immediately. "Why do you dispatch him to find me?"

The pressure swept through. Garry collapsed to the ground instantly, and he was so scared that he could not speak.

"Young Master Chen, I dispatched him. It has nothing to do with my son, please let my son go." Holley knelt directly in front of Finn and begged bitterly, no longer arrogant.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 97 The Mighty Strength of Martial Artists

"Now. You beg me? Weren't you arrogant just now?" Finn said with a sneer on his face. This woman, Holley, rushed over and wanted to give Finn a slap the moment she came in, showing extreme arrogance.

After knowing Finn's identity, she begged for mercy in turn immediately.

Finn really detested people like Holley, who bullied the weak but acted meekly in front of the strong.

"I....."

Holley became meek. She bowed her head and didn't dare to say anything.

"Cut off his other hand. Leave him a lesson." Finn said plainly.

"Yes, young master Chen." Thomas nodded respectfully. He thought Finn was a little lenient. If he were Finn, he would chop Garry into pieces.

"No way! How dare you! Kill me before you cut off my son's hand!" Knowing Thomas was serious, Holley became anxious immediately and protected Garry like a shrew.

"Get away!" Thomas shouted in a cold tone. Holley took him wrongly by acting unreasonably in front of him. He wouldn't buy it.

"No! Kill both of us, if you dare!" Holley was determined to protect Garry. Her family was quite influential. She didn't believe that Thomas dared to kill them in front of so many people.

"Are you sure that I won't kill you?!" Thomas became black in the face and said through clenched teeth. What Holley did made him lose face in front of Finn. Young lord as Thomas was, he couldn't deal with a shrew.

"Then do it! Kill both of us. I'm not going to survive anyway!" Holley started to cry loudly the way she treated Jarrod in the family.

Thomas put on a cold look. There was a flash of killing ideas in his eyes.

Since Holley was eager to die, Thomas would allow her.

"Young Master Yang!" Jarrod, who had silently stood by, suddenly knelt down with a plonk.

"Young Master Yang, please let them go." Jarrod signed. "It's all my fault. I haven't taken good care of this bastard, Garry. And I spoiled Holley so much that they made such great trouble."

"Young master yang, please let me take all of the blame and punishments."

"Mr.Bai, are you pushing me?" Thomas asked in a low voice. After all, Jarrod was the leader of Bai's Family, and his identity and social status were unusual. He couldn't really do something to him.

Jarrod shook his head and said: "Young master yang, I'm not pushing you, and I dare not push you. It was the father's responsibility not to get his son well educated. My bastard Garry did wrong things. It was also my responsibility. Please let me take the blame for him."

Thomas looked embarrassed. There was no doubt that Jarrod was embarrassing him.

"Alright, let them go." Finn signed at this time.

"Go?"

The three people of Bai's Family were surprised. Why did Finn suddenly let them go?"

"Young master Chen?" Confused, Thomas looked at Finn. He didn't understand why Finn made such a decision.

"Go. Never let me see you guys in the City J again" Finn didn't explain anything. He waved his hand directly.

In fact, Finn didn't know what was going on with him either. His life with his mother in Chen's Family suddenly occurred to him.

It was very similar to the current situation. He and his mother were bullied by others. But what was different was that Holley and her son

were under the protection of Holley's husband. The latter also was the father of Garry.

But Finn and his mother were not under the protection of anyone.

He never met the man who should have been protecting them since he was born.

Consequently, Finn was impressed by the sincerity of Jarrod.

"Thank you so much! Young master Chen!" Jarrod bowed down to seriously thank Finn.

"Thank you so much! Young master Chen!" Holley and Garry also staggered and kneeled down in front of Finn. Though they didn't know why Finn suddenly wanted to release them, it was a good thing after all.

"One of your hands won't be enough to pay if you are seen to be arrogant like this next time," Finn said calmly.

"It will never happen again, young master Chen! I promise I will lead a low-key life from now on. I won't act arrogantly again whatever happens!" Garry promised immediately. After this, he was impressed by Finn and would never forget him.

"Fine, get out!" Finn said indifferently. He had other things to deal with.

"Thanks, thanks, young master Chen." Garry made several more kowtows.

Thomas and Trent also left after Garry and Jarrod's leave.

It was not until this moment when Jed came out from the toilet. His shank was broken into pieces by Trent. But Jed was a martial artist, and

he kept a good balance. With one leg left, he could still jump on one foot easily. The only flaw was that it didn't look good.

"Young master Chen..." Jed smiled obsequiously. Finn just promised that as long as Jed took Holley and Garry here, he would release Jed.

"I have some questions for you. As long as you answer them honestly, I will let you off." Finn smiled plainly.

"Young master, please ask me anything you would like to know. I will be sure to answer your questions without reserve." Jed replied instantly, with an anxious look on his face.

"In the field of Martial Arts in City J, How many martial artists in the Obvious Period are there?" Finn asked. There were few Martial artists in City C because of its lack of training resources. However, City J is a provincial capital. Martial artists from all corners of the country would come here to seek opportunities. Now that Finn was in City J, he must know the field of Martial Arts here.

"Martial artists in the Obvious period?" Jed contemplated for a while and said, "Young Master, there are about five or six hundred martial artists in the Obvious period as far as I know. Among them, three hundred martial artists are in the early period of the Obvious period. Two hundred of them are in the middle period, and the rest one hundred martial artists are mostly in the later period of the Obvious Period.

Finn nodded slightly. Five or six hundred martial artists in the Obvious Period seemed to be a great number at the first sound. But there were more than twenty million people in City J. There were only five or six hundred martial artists out of more than twenty million people. Obviously, it was very difficult to be a martial artist.

It was also related to the current environment. The social status of martial artists was continuously threatened by the appearance of guns and canons since the Ming Dynasty and Qing Dynasty.

Many martial artists who practiced decades of years were blown into pieces by canons as soon as they came to the outside world.

In modern times, the development of technology was very fast, especially for firearms, which has reached the peak of perfection. A palm-size gun could teach a martial artist in the Obvious Period some lessons.

Only when Martial artists reached the Obscurity Period could they withstand a bullet's power under a given distance.

Surely, the so-called bullet was nothing to martial artists in the Transformed Period.

When Finn traveled with Garrett at an early age, Finn had met a situation in a country in Southeast Asia. At that time, dozens of gunmen shooting at a martial artist in Transformed Period, the martial artist hadn't batted an eyelid after one shuttle of bullets ran out.

This was the mighty strength a martial artist had when he trained himself into the advanced level.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 98 Patton Jin

Generally, an ordinary martial artist couldn't practice and reach the Transformed Period without opportunities and talents.

It was hard enough for ordinary people to reach the Obscure Period. Most people spent their whole lives practicing martial arts. Still, they could only stay in the middle and later period of the Obvious Period.

However, martial artists could already use power to get benefits. And it could also be the guest of honor of the upper class as long as they were in the middle and later period of the Obvious Period.

Take Jed as an example, though he was kneeling to Finn like a poor dog now, he was a famous big shot in the outside world. To support Jed, his family took tens of thousands of yuan from the family company almost every year to buy various resources for Jed's training.

His family also especially built a villa by the lake for him and hired several young beautiful models to serve him.

So indeed, Jed was much popular and successful in the ordinary people's world.

Jed was just a martial artist in the middle and later period of the Obvious Period. Once one reached the Obscure Period, even the richest person in City C, Hans, had to show full respect to him.

As for martial artists in the Transformed Period, power and wealth in the temporal life can no longer tempt them.

.

"How about martial artists in the Obscure Period?" Finn continued to ask. Among the people who tried to murder him in those years, there were martial artists in the Obscure Period. It was very likely that there were local martial artists in City J involved.

"Young master Chen, martial artists in the Obscure Period. There are about more than a dozen martial artists in the Obscure Period in City J, for example....." Jed listed a dozen names, and Finn remembered these names in obscurity. Finn decided to figure out the unknown background and information of those people to check whether they were involved in the murder of him.

"Also, the old man, who accompanied young master Yang just now, is also a martial artist in the Obscure Period. Still, I don't know what period he is in. " Jed added cautiously. He had no idea of who Finn was. But noticing the respectful behavior of Thomas, he knew Finn wouldn't be a small potato. Therefore, he didn't dare to hide anything he knew.

Fin nodded slightly. Finn recognized the competence of Trent very easily and immediately. Trent was in the middle of the Obscure Period. Still, it would be very soon for him to break through into the Obscure Period's later period.

"Well, young master Chen. I heard the leader of King Kong Martial Arts Club, Patton Jin also made a breakthrough into the Obscure Period recently," Jed said in a tone of admiration.

Patton had been a martial artist in the later period of the Obvious Period just like him, and they had enjoyed the same social status. However, now Patton broke through into the Obscure Period, and the difference between them stretched a lot.

At least when he met Patton in the future, he had to call him senior to show respect.

Moreover, Patton himself would be drawn by the major forces of City J in the future, become the overlord of somewhere, and own as many training resources as he wanted.

Martial artists in the Obvious Period and martial artists in the Obscure Period are two totally different things.

"King Kong Martial Arts Club?" Finn frowned. It occurred to him that Lowe had mentioned Talbot was trained there. He recognized that Talbot was in the early period of the Obvious Period when he fought with Talbot. Obviously, the one who taught Talbot fist position was one of the men who endeavored to murder him three years ago. So Talbot was more than suspicious. Even he was likely to join the murder personally!

"What's wrong with King Kong Martial Arts Club? Young master Chen?" Jed asked cautiously. Finn remained a plain look when Jed talked about the other forces before. Still, Finn was obviously interested in the King Kong Martial Arts Club.

"Nothing." Finn shook his head. Suddenly, Finn stated: "I would like to assign you an assignment. If you make it, I will help you cure your leg."

"You are too polite, young master Chen. Please feel free to ask me to do anything. As for my leg, I can deal with it myself. Don't worry." Jed was kind of frightened, but he was excited from the bottom of his heart. If he made it and appreciated by Finn, he would be under Finn's protection, and the Lee wouldn't dare to pick on him.

"Just a little case. As long as you accomplish my wish, I will ask someone to cure your leg just by simple greetings." Finn answered plainly.

"Young master Chen, please tell me the details of the task. I will definitely try my best and get it done." Jed said respectfully.

"I want you to make friends with Patton and get some information from him," Finn explained.

"No problem, young master Chen, what do you want to know?" Jed immediately patted his chest for assurance. He had known Patton before, and he thought Patton would tell him anything except some top secret things.

"I want to know whether Patton was involved in a murder three years ago. If he did so, I want to know whoever else was involved." Finn said word by word. Now that he was competent enough, he would be sure to revenge. He wouldn't let his partners who had protected him die in vain!

"Got it, young master Chen. I promise I will figure this out."

"You must always remember: Never act rashly and alert the enemy," Finn warned. Once Patton heard something and ran away, it would be difficult to find him again.

"Young master Chen, please trust my competence. Don't worry." Jed said for assurance immediately.

"Ok, go." Finn nodded. It would take a long time to figure this out. After knowing the murderers three years ago, he also needed to make a deliberate plan. After all, it was likely to involve some martial artists in the Obscure Period.

"Yes, young master Chen."

After Jed's leave, Marin came in.

"Marin, could you please tell me what happened to the case of Laura's parents?" Finn asked. He asked Marin to investigate when he just arrived at City J.

If Laura's parents were really treated unjustly, he would help them seek justice.

"Young master Chen, I have sent someone to investigate the case. The information I get till now is that there is nothing wrong with Jared and May's wine, but they offended a local retailer. The retailer mixed the problem wine with their wine and sold it to an old man who had heart disease. After drinking the problem wine, he was attacked by his heart disease and was sent to the emergence room. But he didn't survive. He died that night.

"The retailer is easy to deal with. Now that we have evidence, we can send him to jail at any time. But what is hard to deal with is the old man's relatives. They are unwilling to accept compensation and claim that they will send the retailer to jail. Jared and May made the wine. It was true they have something to do with the death of the old man." Marin said and glanced at Finn spontaneously.

"The old man's relatives are very influential?" Finn realized the key to the problem immediately.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 99 Scout

Marin nodded and said: "This old man's son is now the vice president of City J Procuratorate and the Zhao family's son-in-law. The Zhao family highly values him."

"Zhao family?" Finn squinted, "Is the Zhao family one of the four families in City J?"

"Yes, Young Master Chen. The Zhao family is very influential in both the military and government. Besides, Mr. Zhao once served in the Jin Ling military region, and he was the major general there. In politics, the Zhao

family has a wide range of contacts. Several members of the Standing Committee of City J have relations with the Zhao family." Marin said them based on facts.

After hearing this, Finn nodded slightly. Although the Chen family's industry was all over China, it has always been weak in the military and political affairs. Therefore, it was challenging to deal with the Zhao family, who was mighty in the military and political issues.

"I see. I'll do something about it." Finn answered calmly if the Chen family wanted to suppress the Zhao family, they had to find another way.

"Yes, Young Master Chen."

Shortly after Marin left, Finn's mobile phone rang.

"Finn, is Thad okay?" Maura asked anxiously. She was afraid that Finn was working, so she didn't dare to call Finn. Now that a whole day has passed, Finn must have done his work, so Maura just called him by now.

"It's okay, and he was taken to the hospital," Finn said with a smile.

"That's good." Maura was finally able to put down her worries, and Thad was rescued, which showed that Finn has nothing to do.

"Finn, guess where am I?" Maura's tone became lively.

Finn thought it was strange. Listening to Maura's tone, she was not in City C.

"You're not going to City J, are you?"

"Hee hee, right guess, but no reward," Maura said playfully.

"Where are you now? I'll pick you up." Finn said with a smile, Maura came here in advance because she was worried about Thad, and she wanted to go and visit him personally.

"I'm in the airport, Finn, and if you don't come over, Laura and I will be surrounded," Maura said jokingly.

"Wait for me. I'll be there in 15 minutes." Finn said with a wry smile, and he more or less knew what Maura meant. When he and Maura went out together before, as soon as he left Maura, Maura would take less than 10 minutes to be surrounded by men. Finn could imagine what Maura would face in a crowded airport.

Marin's driver drove Finn to the airport in less than 15 minutes.

After arriving at the airport, Finn saw Maura, surrounded by a group of people from far away. Unexpectedly, Laura also stood beside Maura impatience.

"Two beautiful ladies, why don't you give me a chance? As long as you are willing to work in the entertainment industry, you will be popular in all parts of the country under the guidance of our company. I swear you can become well-known stars in less than a year, with an annual income of over 100 million yuan..." In front of Laura, a middle-aged man with a small braid spitted splashes everywhere as he talked. He was the gold star scout who has discovered several famous stars of the Country C film industry. When he first met Maura and Laura, Paul was astonished by their appearance and temperament. If they could be developed into the company, they would become the Country C film industry's biggest stars.

"I repeat, I'm not interested! Please leave." Laura became a little impatient. Maybe an ordinary little girl would be filled with joy when she heard that she could be a star, but Laura was not interested in being a

star. Her greatest wish was to be like a salted fish, lying at home every day, eat, sleep, and eat.

"Miss..." Paul also wanted to persuade her, but a handsome young man in a Versace and a Rolex watch stood in front of him and said with a smile: "Uncle, can't you understand their words? The two people have said that they don't want to be a star. What else are you bothering them about?"

"What's wrong with you? I'm helping them!" Paul was a little angry. Although Finn looked like someone in their early twenties, he was a rich second generation, and if he spoke to him like that, Paul would have kicked him in the face without saying a word.

"Help them?" The handsome young man sneered and said, "Don't think that I didn't know what you called scouts was doing. You said you're trying to help these two sisters, but I don't know what you'll do to them when they arrive at the company."

"You..." Paul was a little angry. Indeed, if Maura and Laura were recruited into the company, they have to sleep with several company senior executives. However, this was almost a well-known rule in the entertainment industry. If you want to become famous, you have to pay for it.

"Get out of here, Uncle. If you disturb these two sisters again, don't blame me for being rude to you." The handsome young man disdained to smile, he was 1.85 meters tall with well-proportioned body shape, and it would take nothing to deal with Paul.

"Good! Just wait and see!" Paul fiercely said these cruel words, then turned to leave. Fight with a handsome young man? He's not stupid. Of course, Paul couldn't beat Finn.

After Paul left, the handsome young man glanced at the other men, who were ready to surround Maura and Laura, but the Threat in his eyes was self-evident to them.

After all, the handsome young man was a rich man with good family background. Compared to Finn's wealthy family, they didn't dare to fight for these women.

"It's quiet at last." The handsome young man took a breath, then smiled handsomely and looked at Maura and Laura.

Maura and Laura were expressionless.

Maura only thought about Finn at this time, while Laura has seen through the essence of this handsome young man who relied on his family's power.

"Hello ladies, my name is Patrick. I went to school in England and just returned home today." Patrick held out his hand while smiling.

Maura and Laura did not look at Patrick.

Patrick held out his hand in the air.

"Well, ladies, you both are cold-hearted." Patrick smiled and took back his hand. Although he was unhappy, he didn't show it out.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 100 Big Brother, Where Is Your Car?

Then, Patrick Liu's eyes fell on Maura Shawn's curvy figure. He felt that Maura seemed to be more approachable than Laura Xu, so he turned his

head to Maura: "Where do you want to go? My driver is coming right away. I can ask them to give you a ride."

"Don't bother. My husband will come over soon." Maura replied indifferently.

A whiff of anger flashed in Patrick's eyes: so why are you so coquettish if you have a husband?

Then, Finn Chen came along.

"Maura." Although he was separated from Maura for just one day, Finn felt that they had separated for a month.

"Honey." Maura's face turned red, run into Finn's arms and hugged him.

Finn was a little surprised. Why did she call him so intimately today?

Seeing this, Patrick was quite jealous of Finn. Looking at Finn's dress, Patrick thought he was a loser. Why could this loser marry such a beautiful woman?

"Why did you also come here, Laura?" Finn looked at Laura and asked.

"I ... I'm worried about my parents, so I come to have a look." Laura paused and answered.

"I've already ordered someone seeking information about your parents, and we will know it soon." Finn laughed. He didn't intend to tell Laura the truth. It would only make Laura worry because it's useless.

"Please," Laura said sincerely.

Finn shook his head and said, "Let's go. The driver is still waiting outside."

"Driver?" Before Maura and Laura said anything, Patrick said in a voice dripping with sarcasm. Looking at Finn, he disdained: "You have a driver?"

Finn frowned slightly and said, "Yeah, any questions?"

Patrick sneered and said, "Big Brother, can you afford a driver?"

Finn dressed like an ordinary white-collar worker in the city. It's more like he's a driver himself. However, he said that a driver came to pick them up, How ridiculous. Could he afford a driver?

"Does it matter to you whether I can hire a driver or not?" Finn lightly said.

Patrick shook his head and said, "Of course, it has nothing to do with me, but it matters to these two beautiful sisters."

"Oh? What? " Finn chuckled.

"If I'm right, the so-called driver is an actor you hired, and the car he drives is definitely not good. You are lying to these two beautiful sisters!" Patrick was self-assured. He had seen many people like Finn, who would do anything not to lose dignity in front of women.

"Well, you're right, and you are brilliant." Finn was quite calmed when said it, and then he turned to look at Maura and Laura: "Let's go."

"Well, let's go." Maura smiled sweetly and followed Finn.

Patrick looked embarrassed--he was ignored!

Finn ignored him! Finn casually replied to him!

"Stop!" Patrick was a little angry and walked towards Finn. "Do you dare to bet with me?"

"Are you sick?" Finn frowned a little.

"I am not sick!" Patrick retorted, "I just don't like you lying to these two sisters."

Laura rolled her eyes--she indeed didn't understand what's going on this little boy's brain. Maura turned to look at Finn and wanted to know how Finn would handle such a thing.

"Then what do you want?" Finn smiled and asked.

"I said, bet!" Patrick bit his teeth.

"Bet on what?"

"Just bet that your driver is an actor, and the car is not a good car," Patrick answered.

"Good car?" Finn smiled and asked, "What is a good car?"

"At least it must be a luxury car like Ferrari." Patrick took it for granted. Even if Finn had money to hire a driver, his car couldn't be good, so Patrick confidently bet with Finn.

"I'm afraid I will disappoint you. My car is not a luxury car worth millions of yuan." Finn shook his head and said. Marin Qiao gave him a Rolls

Royce, which was the top configuration. There was only one car in City J, plus the license plate number worth more than three million yuan. His vehicle was not several million yuan, but almost fifteen million yuan.

"It's not a fancy car, then why do you show off here?" Patrick asked disdainfully--sure enough, the stinky loser was keeping up appearances, and now he showed his true colors under Patrick's pressure.

Finn startled: F***, when did I show off? I just said that the driver was waiting.

"Come here by a tattered car worth hundreds of thousands, and you dare to pick someone up. And you have a driver, huh? It makes me laugh my head off." Patrick was still making fun of him. Finn felt Patrick's reaction was absurd, and he almost laughed--so a war worth of hundreds of thousands was not a car? Couldn't it be used to pick someone up?

"Forget it, Finn. Leave him alone. Let's go." Maura couldn't stand it anymore. She knew Finn didn't want to speak too much with such guys, but this guy himself liked to keep pushing Finn.

Finn smiled and said, "Well. You're the boss."

Indeed, it's beneath his dignity to argue with such a kid.

Seeing this, Patrick had a sense of incapability.

"Hey, big brother, don't go. I haven't seen cars worth hundreds of thousands of yuan. Let me have a look." Patrick followed them, shouting.

Finn stopped, looked at Patrick with a smile, and asked, "Are you sure you want to see it?"

"Sure, I still want to know where your driver came from, big brother," Patrick answered lazily.

Finn smiled and continued to ask: "Don't regret it after seeing it?"

"Regret?" Patrick laughed, "Big brother, are you kidding me? I will be regretful for seeing your clunker, do you mean it?"

"Well, then come with me." Finn laughed since Patrick wanted to see his "broken car," he could satisfy him.

"Finn." Maura pulled Finn's arm and looked puzzledly at Finn as if to ask, where did you get the car?

Laura was also very suspicious: Finn just came to City J and he didn't even have an electric car, let alone a car worth hundreds of thousands of yuan. Did he pay a lot of money to rent a car?

Finn smiled and didn't say anything. Anyway, the car was parking outside. When they went out, they could see it.

When they walked to the junction out of the airport, Finn frowned, why wasn't the car there?

Didn't he just tell the driver to wait here?

"Big brother, where is your car?" Seeing there didn't park a car, Patrick sneered.